**Contents**

Foreword ................................................................................................................................. 9
Executive summary .................................................................................................................... 10
Sammendrag ............................................................................................................................ 11
1 Scope and scale of the evaluation ......................................................................................... 12
   1.1 Terms of reference ........................................................................................................ 13
   1.2 A comprehensive evaluation ...................................................................................... 13
   1.3 The evaluation process and panels ............................................................................. 14
   1.4 Data available to the panels ....................................................................................... 18
   1.5 Evaluation process and assessment tools .................................................................... 21
   1.6 The panel’s comments on the evaluation .................................................................... 23
2 The context: Social Sciences and Political Science research in Norway ......................... 24
   2.1 The research system ..................................................................................................... 24
   2.2 Political Science in Norway ....................................................................................... 28
3 CICERO Center for International Climate and Environmental Research ..................... 31
   3.1 Political Science at the institutional level .................................................................... 32
   3.2 Research group: International Climate Policy ............................................................. 37
4 CMI Chr. Michelsen Institute ............................................................................................ 41
   4.1 Political Science at the institutional level .................................................................... 42
   4.2 Research group: Rights and Gender ............................................................................ 46
5 Fafo Institute for Labour and Social Research .................................................................. 50
   5.1 Political Science at the institutional level .................................................................... 51
6 Fridtjof Nansen Institute .................................................................................................... 56
   6.1 Political Science at the institutional level .................................................................... 57
   6.2 Research group: European Climate and Energy Politics .............................................. 59
   6.3 Research group: International Management of Natural Resources ............................ 62
7 Institute for Social Research ............................................................................................... 65
   7.1 Political Science at the institutional level .................................................................... 66
   7.2 Research group: Politics, Democracy and Civil Society ............................................... 70
   7.3 Research group: VELFERD ....................................................................................... 72
8 IRIS International Research Institute of Stavanger ............................................................ 75
   8.1 Political Science at the institutional level .................................................................... 76
9 Lillehammer University College .......................................................................................... 81
   9.1 Political Science at the institutional level .................................................................... 82
10 Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies ......................................................................... 85
10.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 86
10.2 Research group: Asia research group...................................................................... 88
11 Norwegian University of Life Sciences, Faculty of Social Sciences/Faculty of Landscape and Society ............................................................ 91
11.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 92
11.2 Research Group: Global Studies ........................................................................... 97
12 Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences
12.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 101
12.2 Research group: International Conflict, Civil War and Climate........................... 104
12.3 Research group Elections, Values and Political Communication ........................ 106
13 NUPI Norwegian Institute of International Affairs................................................ 108
13.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 109
13.2 Research group: Conflict and Security ................................................................. 111
13.3 Research group: International Governance and Order ..................................... 113
14 Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences, Centre for Welfare and Labour Research ...................................................................... 116
14.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 117
14.2 Research Group: Governance............................................................................... 120
14.3 Research group: Migration and Integration Research ......................................... 123
15 Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences – Faculty of Social Sciences ...... 127
15.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 128
15.2 Research group: Organization and Management in the Public Sector .................. 132
16 PRIO The Peace Research Institute Oslo ................................................................. 137
16.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 138
16.2 Research group: Conflict Patterns....................................................................... 142
16.3 Research group: Environment............................................................................. 144
17 Uni Research Rokkan Centre .................................................................................... 147
17.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 148
17.2 Research group: Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration ............... 152
17.3 Research group: Society, Environment and Culture .......................................... 154
18 University of Agder, Faculty of Social Sciences ...................................................... 158
18.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 159
18.2 Research group: EIG ......................................................................................... 164
18.3 Research group: Governance and Leadership in the Public Sector .................... 166
19 University of Bergen, Faculty of Social Sciences ..................................................... 169
19.1 Political Science at the institutional level............................................................... 170
Overall Assessment of Political Science in Norway

20.1 Political Science at the institutional level

20.2 Research group: Poverty and Development

21 University of Oslo, Faculty of Law

21.1 Political Science at the institutional level

22 University of Oslo, Faculty of Social Sciences

22.1 Political Science at the institutional level

22.2 Research group: ARENA

22.3 Research group: CIR

23 University of Stavanger, Faculty of Social Sciences

23.1 Political Science at the institutional level

23.2 Research group: Political Science

24 UiT The Arctic University of Norway, Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education

24.1 Political Science at the institutional level

24.2 Research group: ArcGov

24.3 Research group: Local Democracy Research

25 Societal impact

26 Overall Assessment of Political Science in Norway

26.1 Research quality

26.2 Disciplinary coverage

26.3 Organisation

26.4 Funding

26.5 PhD education

26.6 Future implications for political science in Norway

26.7 Recommendations

Reference list

List of figures and tables

Appendices
Appendix E: Research group self-assessment ................................................................. 273
Appendix F: Damvad Fact sheet for Political Science .................................................. 277
Appendix G: Time frame for collected self-assessments and bibliometric data ............ 279
Appendix H: Template for assessments of the units: institutions and research groups ........ 281
Appendix I: Template for an assessment of the ten most important publications listed by the institutions .................................................................................................................. 285
Appendix J: Template for an assessment of the publications of listed members at the research groups .................................................................................................................. 286
Foreword

In 2017, the Research Council of Norway (RCN) appointed six panels to undertake a wide-ranging field evaluation of Social Sciences research in Norway. The panels comprised independent social scientists from a range of European countries. Each panel covered a specific research area within the social sciences. The panels worked from April 2017 until April 2018.

The political science panel consisted of:

- Panel chair: Professor Katarina Eckerberg, Umeå University, Sweden
- Professor Madeleine Hosli, Universiteit Leiden, Netherlands
- Professor Tanja Aalberts, Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam, Netherlands
- Professor Stefano Bartolini, The European University Institute (EUI), Florence, Italy
- Professor Ronen Palan, City University of London, UK
- Professor Jan Aart Scholte, University of Gothenburg, Sweden
- Professor Svend-Erik Skaaning, Aarhus University, Denmark
- Professor Gerry Stoker, University of Southampton, UK
- Professor Søren Winter, SFI - The Danish National Centre for Social Research, Denmark

The Research Council commissioned the Nordic Institute for Studies in Innovation, Research and Higher Education (NIFU), Oslo, Norway to provide scientific and project management support to all six panels. The NIFU team consisted of Mari Elken, Inge Ramberg, Vera Schwach and Silje Maria Tellmann, with Schwach as the head of the team. The political science panel was assisted by the panel secretary Mari Elken of NIFU.
Executive summary

Panel 3 evaluated 53 units in all, 22 institutional units and 31 research groups. The evaluation included university departments of political science, political scientists working in interdisciplinary units at universities and university colleges, and political scientists working at interdisciplinary research institutes.

Broadly speaking, Norwegian Political Science is doing well. Our assessments of the scientific output across institutes and research groups show that the impact varies between fair and excellent, even though we underline the limitations of such an oversimplified classification scheme. The panel observes variation in the scientific quality impact of institutions, especially within the Oslo region compared with most other parts of Norway. The majority of subdisciplines are well covered. A substantial number of studies focus on conflict, peace and policy studies (food, climate, energy etc.). Much of the research focuses on Norway and is directly relevant to Norwegian society. Some of the work makes significant theoretical contributions, but most of it mainly offers a strong empirical dimension.

However, some areas receive relatively little attention, such as classical and modern political theory, political economy and political history. The range of comparative work could also be broader. Given the available human capital, funding and other resources, the panel finds that Political Science in Norway is not realising its full potential. There is a tendency – at both the research institutes and universities – to rely too much on policy-oriented research funding, which might be an obstacle to pursuing more innovative and ground-breaking conceptual work. Likewise, the recruitment of a new generation of political scientists in the form of PhD students and postdocs is largely driven by project funding, thereby limiting their scope to develop their own topics or ideas. A few institutions have accessed international (mainly EU) funding, but the many smaller units lack the scale and resources required to compete for such funds. These researchers would do well to develop (counter-) strategies that enable them to participate in larger projects, including H2020 proposals. Diversification of funding is a general recommendation for the majority of evaluated units.

The panel’s assessment of research groups revealed considerable variation between the institutes with regard to their purpose and ‘social life’. The panel considers a constructive and enabling research environment to be the most valuable function of a research group, while at the same time ensuring that individual researchers have autonomy to develop their own research agendas. The panel notes that many of the high-scoring research groups have a good support structure within their departments or institutions, whereas some of the weaker ones lack such support. Joint activities aimed at raising scientific quality, such as regular work-in-progress seminars, article or book manuscript review sessions, mock research grant interviews, staff retreats, and (international) guest speakers, are ways of going forward. More could also be done to target high-profile international journals and publishers, while maintaining a broader perspective on modes of scientific output beyond peer-reviewed articles.

In light of the considerable organisational fragmentation of Political Science in Norway, and corresponding problems of scale, more collaboration across institutions within the country is generally desirable. Researcher mobility within Norway and internationally could also be expanded. This could to help to bring political science environments closer together, both in their research and in PhD and postdoc training, thereby strengthening Political Science as a discipline.
Sammendrag

Panel 3 evaluerede til sammen 53 enheter, hvorav 22 var institusjoner og 31 var forskningsgrupper. Evalueringen omfattet statsvitenskapelige universitetsinstitutter, statsvitere som arbeider i tverrfaglige enheter på universiteter og høgskoler, og statsvitere som arbeider ved tverrfaglige forskningsinstitutter.


Panelets vurdering av forskningsgruppene avdekket store variasjoner instituttene imellom når det gjelder formål og «sosialt liv». Etter panellets oppfatning er et konstruktivt og muliggjørende forskningsmiljø den mest verdifulle funksjonen en forskningsgruppe kan ha, samtidig som den enkelte forsker må ha friheten til å utvikle sin egen forskningsagenda. Panelet merker seg at mange av de forskningsgruppene som skårer høyest, har en god støttestruktur i sine avdelinger eller institusjoner, noe som mangler hos en del av dem som skårer lavere. Felles aktiviteter for å heve den vitenskapelige kvaliteten, som å holde jevnlige seminarer om pågående arbeid, fellessesjoner med gjennomgang av artikler eller bøker, gjennomføre intervjuutrenning for forskningsmidler, ha «retreats» for de ansatte og invitere (internasjonale) gjesteforelesere, vil være nyttige bidrag her. Det kan også gjøres mer for å sikre seg inn mot høyprofilerte internasjonale tidsskrift og forleggere, samtidig som man har et bredere perspektiv for den vitenskapelige produksjonen enn bare fagfellevurderte artikler.

1 Scope and scale of the evaluation

According to its mandate, one of the central tasks of the Research Council of Norway is to conduct field evaluations of Norwegian research, that is, reviews of how entire fields, disciplines/research areas and academic institutions are performing in the national and international context. They provide an outsider’s view of the research area under evaluation and feedback on its strengths and weaknesses. The conclusions form the basis for recommendations on the future development of the research under evaluation, and provide input on national research policy and funding schemes in Norway. Moreover, they are expected to provide insight, advice and recommendations that the institutions can use to enhance their research standards. This evaluation of Political Science is part of a larger evaluation of social sciences in Norway (SAMEVAL). The aims are to:

- review the present state of social science research in Norway;
- form the basis for recommendations on the future development of research within the various fields of the social sciences in Norway;
- provide insight, advice and recommendations for the institutions evaluated that can be used to enhance their own research standards;
- expand the knowledge base used to develop funding instruments in the Research Council;
- provide input on research policy to the Norwegian Government.

The evaluation of the social sciences comprises six research areas: geography, economics, political science, sociology, social anthropology and economic-administrative research. The practice of field evaluation is long established in Norway. The Research Council has previously undertaken national, subject-specific evaluations of nearly all research areas involved in the current evaluation, with one exception: economic-administrative research. This is the first time this area has been singled out as a separate subject for evaluation. However, earlier evaluations customarily confined themselves to one or a restricted number of institutions, disciplines or fields. An evaluation of social anthropology was carried out in 2011, covering a total of 9 units and 88 researchers. Geographical research was also evaluated in the same year, based on an assessment of seven research environments including 57 researchers. Sociological research was evaluated in 2010, comprising 13 research units and 177 researchers. In 2007, the evaluation of economic research comprised 20 units selected by the Research Council, and encompassed 345 persons in total. Finally, a review of political science, the discipline in focus in this report, was carried out in 2002, comprising 19 units and 164 researchers.

Since 2010, the Research Council has launched evaluations that cover larger research fields. Earlier examples of what can been seen as a new tendency included the comprehensive evaluation of the scientific fields of biology, medicine and healthcare in 2011.1 This was followed up by a broad review of the fundamental engineering sciences,2 and a few years later, the social science research institutes.3

The evaluation of social science research in Norway is more extensive than previous subject-specific evaluations with regard to both the number of research fields and researchers to be evaluated and the breadth of source material to be included. A total of 3,005 researchers are listed for the overall evaluation of the social sciences. The evaluation includes 42 institutional units in the social sciences, 27 of which are faculties/departments at universities and university colleges, and 15 are units at publicly financed social science research institutes (see Appendix B), while 136 research groups are

---

1 RCN (2011).
3 RCN (2017b).
listed for the evaluation. Most institutional units are listed for several of the six field-specific panels. The political science evaluation includes 534 researchers, 22 institutional units and 31 research groups.

1.1 Terms of reference
According to the terms of reference from the Research Council (Appendix A), the overall aims of the evaluation of the research panels are to:

- review the scientific quality of Norwegian research in the social sciences in an international context;
- provide a critical review of the strengths and weaknesses of the fields of research nationally, at the institutional level and for a number of designated research groups;
- identify the research groups that have achieved a high international level in their research;
- assess the role of organisational strategies and leadership in promoting the quality of research, education and knowledge exchange;
- assess the extent to which previous evaluations have been used by the institutions in their strategic planning;
- investigate the extent of interdisciplinary research at the institutions and in the research groups;
- investigate the relevance and social impact of social sciences research in Norway in general and in particular its potential to address targeted societal challenges as defined in the Norwegian Government’s Long-term plan for research and higher education;\(^4\)
- review the role of the Research Council of Norway in funding research activities in the social sciences.

1.2 A comprehensive evaluation
The current undertaking is more than a mere update of earlier reviews of the field of social sciences, as it spearheads a new practice of field evaluation. A broad evaluation of the field of the humanities in Norway started in 2016 and was completed in June 2017.\(^5\) In the social sciences context, the novel design of the Humanities evaluation is important as a model for a new practice and has also provided experience for this evaluation of Social Sciences. Building on this experience, the evaluation of Social Science research presents a more comprehensive and complex assessment of the field than previous reviews. It includes three new and innovative features in addition to assessing the research areas at the national and institutional level: (1) reviews of formalised research groups, (2) societal relevance – the impact of social science research beyond academia, and (3) the interplay between research and education.

1.2.1 Societal impact of the social sciences
The terms of reference for this evaluation combine established and new practice. A novel assessment practice is the requirement to assess the societal relevance and impact of the research in the area. It calls for explorative searches for the various forms and channels through which knowledge from social science research can be seen to have an impact on activities in various spheres and areas of society. In a broader perspective, this is a response to concern about the need to enhance the impact of research on society.

\(^4\) Kunnskapsdepartementet (2014).
\(^5\) RCN (2017).
In addition to a general search for demonstrated societal impact of scientific activity, the terms of reference for the evaluation of social sciences were to be viewed in the context of the five thematic priority areas and one scientific ambition set out in the Norwegian Government’s Long-term Plan for research and higher education from 2014.\textsuperscript{6}

The six thematic priorities are:

- seas and oceans;
- climate, environment and clean energy;
- public sector renewal, better and more effective welfare, health and care services;
- enabling technologies;
- innovative and adaptable industry;
- world-leading academic groups.

The definition of, and model for, societal impact in the Research Council’s evaluations is derived from the 2014 Research Excellence Framework (REF) in the United Kingdom. In the REF, societal impact is defined as: ‘any effect on, change or benefit to the economy, society, culture, public policy or services, health, the environment or quality of life, beyond academia’ (Research Excellence Framework (REF), United Kingdom, 2014).

### 1.2.2 The interplay between research and education

This evaluation includes another new feature in that it also investigates the links between research and education. This follows up an objective stressed in the above-mentioned Norwegian Long-term Plan for Research and Higher Education. The Long-term Plan states that the interplay between research, teaching and education should be taken more strongly into account in research and higher education policy. In line with this political objective, this evaluation of social sciences has focused actively on the connection between research and education.

The political backdrop to this initiative was that, in 2014, the Norwegian Ministry for Education and Research had encouraged the Norwegian Agency for Quality Assurance in Education, (hereafter NOKUT)\textsuperscript{7} to explore possibilities for joint assessments of education and research.\textsuperscript{8}

This political initiative has been followed up in two ways in the social sciences evaluation. Firstly, all the six research area panels were asked to take into account the interplay between research and education, including the links between the research carried out by the institutions and the study programmes they offered. This part is covered under the individual assessments in this report. Secondly, three of the six research areas, namely sociology, political science and economics, were subjected to a ‘pilot’ evaluation, with a view to testing useful strategies and methods for an integrated evaluation of education and research. The results of this pilot evaluation of interplay are presented in a separate report.

### 1.3 The evaluation process and panels

The complete evaluation of the social sciences consisted of four elements: 1) three education panels, 2) six research panels, 3) an interplay panel for the combined evaluation of research and education, and, finally, 4) a principal evaluation committee for the evaluation of all six social science research

---

\textsuperscript{6} Kunnskapsdepartementet (2014).

\textsuperscript{7} NOKUT (Nasjonalt organ for kvalitet i utdanningen) is an independent expert body under the Royal Norwegian Ministry of Education and Research.

\textsuperscript{8} Kunnskapsdepartementet (2014b).
areas. Figure 1 shows the overall structure of the evaluation of research and education in the social sciences.

The work was divided into three phases, which partly overlapped.

**In the first phase**, the Research Council and NOKUT assumed responsibility for the evaluations of research and education, respectively. Six research panels and three education panels worked independently. Each panel wrote an assessment report.

**In the second phase**, NOKUT, in cooperation with the Research Council, took responsibility for a mixed education and research evaluation within three of the six research areas: sociology, political science and economics. The evaluation took the form of three different interplay panels: education and research in sociology, in political science and economics, respectively. Each panel consisted of two members.

**In the third phase**, the Research Council asked the chairs of the six research panels to form a general evaluation panel, this being the principal committee tasked with reviewing the six social science research areas as a whole. The panel wrote an assessment report.

*Figure 1* The overall structure of the evaluation of research and education in social sciences, and the place of the evaluation of political science research in the overall evaluation.

### 1.3.1 The selection of researchers for the evaluation

As a point of departure, to identify, select and classify the relevant research areas of social sciences and the researchers involved in each of the areas, the Research Council of Norway categorised the areas of social science in conformity with the definitions used in the Norwegian Centre for Research Data’s (NSD’s) register of scientific publication channels. All institutions with social science research as part of their activities were invited to take part. The Research Council sent each institution an overview
of the researchers’ publication data (2013-2016) from CRIStin (Current Research Information System in Norway). The institutions made the final decision to include researchers in the evaluation, and to which panel. To be evaluated by a panel, research groups in all research areas had to consist of at least five researchers. Researchers could not be submitted if they participated in other ongoing evaluations and had to be employed by the institution as of 1 October 2016.

1.3.2 The evaluation panels
Panels of international experts, mainly from the Nordic countries and Northern Europe, carried out the evaluations. Each research panel had from six to nine members; all the panels had the same terms of reference, and they used identical approaches and templates in their assessments. A common denominator for all the reviewers was the aim of evaluating research with respect to its scientific quality and relevance in the broad sense. The panels were put together to cover different sub-fields within each research area.

Panel
The nine members of the political science panel were:

- Panel chair: Professor Katarina Eckerberg, Umeå University, Sweden
- Professor Madeleine Hosli, Universiteit Leiden, Netherlands
- Professor Tanja Aalberts, Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam, Netherlands
- Professor Stefano Bartolini, The European University Institute (EUI), Florence, Italy
- Professor Ronen Palan, City University of London, UK
- Professor Jan Aart Scholte, University of Gothenburg, Sweden
- Professor Svend-Erik Skaaning, Aarhus University, Denmark
- Professor Gerry Stoker, University of Southampton, UK
- Professor Søren Winter, SFI - The Danish National Centre for Social Research, Denmark

1.3.3 The research area and entities in the evaluation
The aim of the evaluation was to evaluate political science as a research area in Norway. A common denominator for the reviewers was thus to evaluate the scientific quality of the research submitted by the listed researchers with respect to its contribution to political science and relevance in a broad sense, and the conditions for political science research within the institutions listed for the evaluation.

The evaluation of political science as a research area embraced three levels as listed below and shown in Figure 2. Please note that the primary subjects of this evaluation are the researchers and their research groups. They constituted the research area within each institution, and are the primary subject of assessment – rather than the institutions as such.

National research area
An overall national review of the state-of-the-art in the research area was a goal for the evaluation. Hence, the evaluation at the national level includes comparing the quality of Norwegian research with international scientific quality. In order to conclude on the national level, the panel drew on their evaluations of institutions, research areas within the institutions and research groups.

Institution
The term ‘institution’ refers to either an independent research institution/research institute or to the faculty level of a higher education institution (cf. Institutional self-assessment, p. 1, Appendix C). The aims of the reviews at the institutional level were to assess how the research area was constituted and
organised at the institution, also including the institutional strategies pursued with a view to developing research performance and scientific quality.

**Research area within the institution**
A research area is defined as a research discipline corresponding to the area covered by a panel (cf. Institutional self-assessment, p. 4, Appendix C). The evaluation of research performance and scientific quality was intended to review the state-of-the-art and encourage further development of research and scientific quality. In addition, the evaluation of ongoing individual and collective work was intended to provide a national overview of the research field. This level will in several cases cut across organisational units, but the rationale is to highlight each discipline corresponding to the relevant panel (Ibid. p.1).

**Research groups**
The intention of including research groups was to enable peer reviews of research topics and scientific quality, and to evaluate the interaction between researchers who form a topical /theoretical/methodological-based group at the institutional level (i.e. the research area within the institution/institute).

In order to be defined as a research group in the evaluation of the social sciences, the researchers had to fulfil four specified criteria. Other than common work on a joint topic, the Research Council required that: 1) the group should perform research at a high level internationally, and be able to document it through a set of sub-criteria; 2) the group should have at least five members, at least three of whom had to employed at the institution, and at least two of whom had to have a tenured position; 3) the group had to have an specific intention/aim and an organisational structure, and it had to describe it according to the specifications listed in the matrix for the self-assessment report (cf. Research group self-assessment, Appendix E); 4) the group should be registered in CRISTin (The Current Research Information System in Norway). For more details, please see SAMEVAL. *Innmelding av forskergrupper* [in Norwegian], Appendix D; see also the Research group self-assessment, Appendix E.

---

*CRISTin is a common, national system for registering scientific results and research activities. The members of CRISTin are the public research institutes, the universities and university colleges, and the public health trusts; www.cristin.no.*

---

![Diagram showing the organisational units and entities in the evaluation of social sciences](image-url)
1.3.4 Criteria in the assessment
All six panels based their work on a uniform set of criteria outlined by the Research Council, against which they reported their findings. The panels’ work was structured according to the following criteria and dimensions:

**National research area**
- Organisation, leadership and strategy
- Follow-up of earlier evaluations
- Research cooperation/networking (nationally and internationally)
- Research personnel: including recruitment, training, gender balance and mobility
- Research production and scientific quality
- Interplay between research and education: impact on teaching
- Balance between teaching and research
- Societal relevance and impact
- Profile, strengths and weaknesses

**The research area within the institution**
- Organisation, leadership and strategy
- Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
- Research environment (i.e. seminars, summer schools, guest lecturers etc.)
- Resources and infrastructure
- Research personnel, including recruitment, training, gender balance and mobility
- Research production and scientific quality
- Interplay between research and education (including impact on teaching)
- Societal relevance and impact

**Research groups**
- Organisation, leadership and strategies
- Research personnel: including recruitment, training, gender balance and mobility
- Research production and scientific quality
- Networking
- Interplay between research and education: (if relevant) impact on teaching
- Societal relevance and impact: (if relevant) exchange of knowledge / cooperation with other private and public sector actors.

1.4 Data available to the panels
The evaluation drew on a comprehensive set of data and background material: the panels mainly based their assessments on written self-assessments from the institutions, and a bibliometric analysis, which the Research Council commissioned from Damvad Analytics AS, Denmark. In addition, the panels examined the submitted publications from institutions and research groups. The panels also based their assessment on data about funding and personnel, as well as information from earlier institutional and disciplinary evaluations and policy documents from the Research Council and the Government.

**Institutional self-assessment reports**
Reports based on a template outlined by the Research Council were submitted by all the research-performing units. They included quantitative and qualitative information at the institutional level (called level 1 in the self-assessment template), and at the level of the disciplines/research areas corresponding to the panels (called level 2 in the self-assessment template).
The following were enclosed with the self-assessment report from each unit:

- A list of the 10 most important publications for each research area, in order to document scientific quality;
- A list of 10 dissemination activities;
- Societal impact cases for each discipline;
- An analysis of strengths, weaknesses, opportunities and threats (a SWOT analysis);
- A form (number 2): Target audience for scientific publications;
- A form (number 3): Research matching the priorities set out in the Norwegian Government’s Long-Term Plan for Research and Higher Education and other, relevant policy documents;
- An overview of study programmes.

The templates for institutional self-assessments are attached to the report as Appendix C.

**Self-assessment reports for research groups**

The institutions were given an opportunity to include research groups in the evaluation. The reviews of these research groups by the research panels were based on self-assessments and other documentation. The submitted information included:

- quantitative data on group members and funding
- further qualitative information on various aspects of the research activities
- standardised CVs for all the members of the groups
- an option to submit one copy of a scientific publication for each member included in the evaluation
- an option to submit case studies of the societal impact of their research.

The template for research groups is attached to the report as Appendix E.

**Societal impact cases**

Reflecting the novel approach of including societal impact in the evaluation (cf.1.2.1), institutions and research groups were invited to include case studies documenting broader non-academic impact, i.e. societal impact, of their research. Participation was optional.

**Bibliometric report from Damvad Analytics**

For the evaluation, the Research Council of Norway (RCN) commissioned an analysis of publications and personnel dedicated to social science research. Damvad Analytics conducted the analysis, mainly basing its work on data from the following data sources: The Norwegian Centre for Research Data (NSD); the Current Research Information System in Norway (CRIStin) and the National Researcher Register for which NIFU is responsible. Damvad Analytics added bibliometric data from Elsevier’s Scopus database and Google Scholar to enhance the analytical level of the internationally published scientific material.

The RCN defined the framework for Damvad’s analysis, and decided to include the following elements:

- The total scientific output within social science for Norway;
- The institutions involved in social science in Norway;
- The research personnel engaged in social science in Norway.

For an overview of publishing in political science, please see Appendix F: Damvad Fact sheet for political science.
Other relevant publications provided by the Research Council

Earlier evaluations commissioned by the Research Council

- Relevant disciplinary evaluations (see reference list for details)

National plans and strategies for research policy


Official reports on the status of higher education:


Use of data

The self-assessment reports for the research groups were used in the assessment of the groups. The self-assessments from the institutions contributed to the assessment of the research area within the institutions. The assessments of individual scientific output fed into the research group (one publication per listed member as well as CVs) and research area evaluations (the 10 best publications from the research area in the institution). The report on personnel and bibliometrics (publications) was considered at the institutional and national research area level. Societal impact cases were considered at the group and area level. The research area evaluations were used by the field panels to build a picture of national performance within the research field covered by the panel reports.

See Appendix G, for information on time frames for assessments, and bibliometric data, and the next sections describing individual data sources.

Data used for the overview of the Norwegian higher education and research system

Data and information on financial resources and funding, (cf. 2.2) are based on:


In addition, section 2.2 draws on:


1.5 Evaluation process and assessment tools

The Research Council set up ‘SharePoint’ (a Microsoft Office 365 program), and all background material and other data and documents were deposited there. The panel shared files and work in progress in SharePoint.

Panel meetings and work process

The political science panel has had three two-day meetings – in May, September and December 2017. In addition to this, two half-day Skype meetings were held in October and November 2017.

The panel chair also participated in the panel chair meetings in April and September 2017, as well as in the principal evaluation committee meetings in February and April 2018. The panel chair was responsible for carrying out the interviews with the institutional representatives in late October 2017, and the panel secretary took notes from the interviews.

All communication between the meetings has been by email and by using the SharePoint platform provided by the RCN. SharePoint functions as a means of storing all background material, relevant assessment material and documents, as well as a means of distributing preliminary drafts of assessments.

Assessment tools

In order to ensure that all dimensions were covered and a uniform evaluation across the six different research areas, the secretariat at NIFU provided the panels with assessment tools.

They were:

• A template for research and scientific quality: numerical grading, see table 1;
• A template for assessments of the units: institutions and research groups, see Appendix H;
• A template for assessment of the ten most important publications listed by the institutions, see Appendix I;
• A template for assessment of the publications of listed members of research groups, see Appendix J.

Meetings with the institutions

During five days in October 2017, the institutions met with the panel chair(s). The panels had prepared a list of questions beforehand, and they were sent to the institutions two weeks in advance. The list contained both general and panel-specific questions. Each institution was interviewed individually, and all the panel chairs conducted interviews. The interviews allowed for elaboration and discussion of issues of importance to the panel’s assessments. The panel’s secretary took extensive minutes from
the meetings. The minutes were shared with all panel members, supplementing the written documentation and data already provided by the institutions.

**Fact checking by institutions**
Institutions were also given an opportunity to fact check the assessment texts after the panels’ assessments were completed. This did not include the grades or final evaluations, and the institutions were only invited to correct any factual errors. The scope of comments from institutions varied. Substantive comments were reviewed by the assessors. Any new information that concerned the situation after the self-assessment was written was not included.

**Assessment of societal impact**
The political science panel has selected 17 cases as good examples and has provided a summary assessment of all the submitted impact cases. Chapter 25 presents the overall assessment of societal impact, the selected good practice cases, as well as an assessment of all the submitted cases.

**The use of scoring in the evaluation**
The Research Council provided the panels with a 5-point numerical scale (table 1), which the panels used in the assessment of the research area at the institutions and of the research groups. The scores are used to assess the quality and contribution of the research to the research area under evaluation (Political Science). The highest score (5) reflects original research at the international forefront of political science, and very high productivity in outstanding channels for scientific and scholarly publication of political science.

**Table 1 Scientific quality, numerical scale**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scale</th>
<th>Criteria</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5 Excellent</td>
<td>Original research at the international forefront. The unit has a very high productivity. The unit [the institution /research group] undertakes excellent, original research, and publishes it in outstanding international channels for scientific and scholarly publications. Its researchers present ongoing research regularly at recognised, international scientific conferences.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Very good</td>
<td>Research with a high degree of originality, and a scientific profile with a high degree of publications in high quality channels for scientific and scholarly publications. The unit has a high productivity. The researchers participate habitually at international scientific conferences. The research is decisively very relevant to the knowledge production in the field internationally.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Good</td>
<td>Research of a good international standard. The unit has an acceptable productivity, and contributes to the development within its field. The researchers participate at scientific conferences.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Fair</td>
<td>Research of an acceptable, but moderate standard. The productivity at the unit is modest, and with few original contributions to the field internationally.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Weak</td>
<td>Research of insufficient quality and with a meagre scientific publication profile. The productivity is low.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For the research area at the institution, the scores only apply to the assessment of the scientific quality and research output of the political scientists listed for the evaluation by the institution. For the research groups, the scores reflect an overall assessment of the research group.
1.6 The panel’s comments on the evaluation

The panel is confident that it has provided a robust evaluation of the available material but makes the following observations about the limitations of the exercise:

First, the material for evaluation was selective. A limited range of published material (the ‘10 best’ per unit), a limited number of research groups, and a limited number of researcher CVs were presented. This meant that the panel was only able to view the scientific output of a distinct slice of the total political science community in Norway. The SAMEVAL interviews revealed that the different units had chosen their ‘10 best’ publications according to quite varying criteria; for example, some looked for the highest scientific impact journals, while others wanted to present publications from almost all members of the institute or research groups. Moreover, lists of political science staff and their CVs were provided for research groups but not for units at a higher level, which sometimes made it difficult to assess the quality of the research stemming from their political scientists. It also made it difficult to identify the balance between PhD students, junior and senior researchers in order to assess particular up-and-coming areas of research strength. More information on PhD students and the content of their research would have enabled the panel to also say something about the future trajectory. The panel was therefore unable to judge whether an institute or research group was resting on its laurels or developing and growing. Similarly, the panel had problems identifying and assessing the role of some of the affiliated researchers in terms of their actual contribution to the institute and/or research group other than merely strengthening its list of publications. Taken together, these limitations mean that comparison across institutes and groups is not straightforward.

Second, the research groups in particular seem to be especially selective. It was not always clear how research groups were identified, and what their actual ‘social life’ was like. Rather, the interviews suggested that, while some research groups were well established, others had only been created for the SAMEVAL evaluation. In the latter case, assessing their leadership, research strategy and methods for increasing scientific quality (as part of the evaluation criteria) was not very relevant.

Third, the quantitative data available were difficult to incorporate into the evaluation. Data on funding streams were reported differently by different units, and bibliographic data were not as reliable as might be hoped. After some discussion, the panel agreed to use the bibliometric data with caution, using qualitative assessments of the self-evaluations and submitted publications as the primary information. Bibliographic data at the institute level on publication in Level 1 and Level 2 outlets, comparative levels of scientific impact with the OECD/the Nordic countries/Norway, and the number of publications per researcher were used to confirm judgements made in the qualitative review.

Finally, the Political Science panel was given a relatively high percentage of interdisciplinary research to evaluate. Of the 53 units evaluated, more than 30 were interdisciplinary units in either the university sector or the independent research institute sector. The majority of the interdisciplinary research evaluated came from political scientists working in interdisciplinary environments, which posed few problems for the panel. However, some units of evaluation stressed in their self-assessments that their research was truly interdisciplinary in character. In these cases, the panel agreed to evaluate the units on their own terms rather than based on political science criteria, and it found that this was possible. However, this does raise issues about the legitimacy of submitting non-disciplinary units to disciplinary evaluation panels.

In light of the above issues, the panel wishes to emphasise that the scientific scores should be used with care. It is in the text that we feel that we have assessed the available information in a fair and professional way based on the panel members’ respective political science profiles.
2 The context: Social Sciences and Political Science research in Norway

2.1 The research system

The Norwegian research and innovation system is divided into three levels: the political, the strategic and the performing level. At the political level, the system is characterised by a notable pluralism, as all ministries are in principle responsible for long-term and short-term financing of public research and experimental development activity (R&D) within their societal areas. This governing principle for responsibility is called the ‘sector principle’. In practice, the R&D budgets are relatively concentrated, as five ministries account for 85 per cent of public R&D expenditure. The Ministry of Education and Research alone allocates around 50 per cent of the total funding, and is in addition responsible for coordinating national funding.

The second level is the strategic level which includes the Research Council of Norway (and also an innovation agency, Innovation Norway); see more below. The Research Council fulfils functions that, in many other countries, are shared between a range of institutions at this second level. The same applies to the national innovation agency.

The third, performing level in the area of social sciences consists of a variety of units: universities, specialised universities and university colleges, and some private higher education institutions and nominally independent, public and private institutes. The institute sector is a common term for a rather heterogeneous group of institutes that vary in their size, profile and legal status. Overall, there are around 100 research institutions, about half of which are commonly referred to as research institutes. The group includes public sector-oriented institutes, institutes that focus on private enterprise clients and carry out contract research for Norwegian and foreign companies, museums and hospitals (with the exception of university hospitals). The institute sector accounts for 23 per cent of total national R&D. The institutions fall into three groups. First, the majority of the units (appr. 40) fall under the guidelines for government funding of research institutes and receive their core funding from the Research Council of Norway. All research institutes in this evaluation, with one exception, receive their core funding from the Council (for details, see 2.1.1.). The second group consists of a few government research institutes that receive their basic funding directly from a ministry. None of these government institutes is represented in this evaluation. The third group of institutions in the institute sector consists of about 40 private and public institutions, which to a greater or lesser extent perform R&D as part of their activities. Only one institution in this category is included in the evaluation of social sciences – the Norwegian Institute of Public Health (Folkehelseinstituttet).

The fifteen social research institutes included in this evaluation are mainly thematically oriented towards public management. Their activities can be roughly divided into four thematic, partly

10 https://www.forskningsradet.no/prognett-indikatorrapporten/Tabellsett_2016/1254021688842; (Indikatorrapporten, 2016, table B.03 instituttsektor [in Norwegian only].

11 Statistics Norway’s (Statistisk sentralbyrå (SSB)) unit for research with 75–100 research positions is not included in the evaluation of Economics; the same applies to Norges bank [the Central Bank of Norway], which has 10–15 research positions. SSB wanted to take part in the evaluation of economics, but because SSB had not reported its publication data to CRIStin in the years 2013–2016, the Research Council had to decline the request.

12 RCN (2017): 37; https://www.forskningsradet.no/prognett-indikatorrapporten/Science_and_Technology_2017/1254031943643; For an extensive account of the social
overlapping areas: 1) international relations and foreign affairs; 2) environmental policy; 3) the economic foundation, structure and development and of the welfare state, and 4) regionally anchored issues.

2.1.1 National funding streams and instruments

The main funding streams of relevance to the evaluation of social sciences are: 1) funding for universities and university colleges with an integrated R&D component, and 2) funds allocated via the Research Council of Norway (see below).

The universities and university colleges receive a substantial proportion of their R&D budgets as core funding from the government (‘general university funds’). The funding is closely linked to student numbers and teaching positions. The growth of social sciences in the higher education sector thereby reflects the large number of students taking subjects such as economics and education. Of the research fields, the social sciences and humanities receive the highest percentage of basic funding. In 2015, social sciences received around 76 per cent of their R&D expenditure as core funding, whereas the fields of engineering and technology and natural sciences received just below 60 per cent as basic funding in the same year.¹³ Other sources of income include funding from the Research Council, the EU and other (national, Nordic and international) competitive funding bodies.

Research Council: core funding for public research institutes¹⁴

Unlike the universities, the research institutes rely heavily on a high share of external funding, through commissioned research and open competitions. As mentioned in section 2.1., the majority of these institutes fall under the guidelines for government funding of research institutes and receive their core funding from the Research Council. The Research Council administers the government core funding for all the 12 research institutes involved in this evaluation. The level of core funding varies from 6 per cent of turnover at the lowest, to 21 percent. The average funding for the units taking part in this evaluation is around 13 per cent.¹⁵ The core grant consists of two parts: a fixed amount, and an amount determined by performance. To qualify for a core grant, the unit must:

- Undertake research of interest to Norwegian business and industry, government, or society at large;
- Maintain disciplinary and scientific competence, demonstrated through scientific publications;
- Conduct research activities on a sufficient scale to permit the development of significant competence and research capacity within the organisation;
- Have a variety of sources of research income and compete in open national and international competitions for research funding;
- Not pay dividends or either directly or indirectly provide benefits to the owner or close stakeholders.


The performance-based part of the core grant is intended to ensure a sound balance between scientific quality and societal relevance. The distribution of this part of the grant is based on four performance indicators, weighted on the basis of a relevance component:

- Commission-based income from national sources (45 per cent)
- Scientific publications, expressed as the number and level of scientific publications registered in the CRISTin database (30 per cent);
- Income from international sources (20 per cent);
- The number of doctoral degrees awarded to staff or students who are funded more than fifty per cent by the institute (5 per cent).

The Research Council and the competition for national funding

The research institutes rely heavily on external funding. A substantial part of their income is commission-based funding, mainly from the public administration, such as ministries and government agencies at the national level. In addition, the institutes and the universities compete for the same financial support from national (and Nordic) sources, and funding from the Research Council plays a significant role in the institutes’ knowledge production. The Research Council provides funding for a wide range of activities, ranging from research infrastructure and networks to programmes, projects and centres of excellence. Here, the focus will be on selected funding schemes of general importance to the social sciences: networking, centres of excellence, independent projects (FRIPRO)/ basic research programmes; policy-oriented programmes (‘handlingsrettede programmer’) and large-scale programmes (‘store programmer’). Compared with natural science, technology and medicine, the humanities and social sciences display a more stable pattern in their funding schemes.

Since 2002, research groups have been selected for funding for up to ten years through a targeted centres scheme. The first round concerned general, disciplinary and interdisciplinary centres of excellence. Subsequently, new types of thematic, specialised, targeted centres have been established. All the centres have the same aim, however: to promote research of high scientific quality. Social scientists have been part of some of these centres and many of the groups have been interdisciplinary within the social sciences, but also across other fields of science. ESOP at the University of Oslo is one example. A spin-off effect has been the institutional initiatives whereby universities have targeted existing research groups and established their own local groups and centres of excellence.

According to the RCN, there seems to have been a tendency recently to increase funding through large-scale programmes, especially in the fields of climate and energy research. The large-scale programmes are important for the social sciences as a whole. The thematic programmes are the RCN’s response to the Government’s long-term political priorities: the seas and oceans; climate, environment

and clean energy; public sector renewal, better and more effective welfare, health and care services; enabling technologies; innovative and adaptable industry, and world-leading academic groups (cf. 1.2.1).

In 2016, social scientists at units in Norway received NOK 989 million from the Research Council (excluding core funding of the institutes); 55.8 per cent (NOK 698.9 million) of the RCN support concerned programmes, while 11.5 per cent (NOK 143.7 million) went to independent projects (FRIPRO). Researchers at the research institutes were involved in policy-oriented programmes to a larger extent than their peers at the universities, with 54 per cent (NOK 377.6 million) going to the research institutes, and 42.5 per cent (NOK 297 million) to the universities. A similar difference is observed in relation to involvement in large-scale programmes: social scientists at the research institutes participated more often in large-scale programmes with national priority, especially in the fields of energy, climate, health and fish farming, than did their colleagues at the universities.

On the other hand, the universities received more funding from independent projects, NOK 77.7 million compared with NOK 45.5 million for the research institutes.

2.1.2 Internationalisation and international funding

The main sources of funding for research activities in Norway are national sources, but international funding has become more important in recent decades. This development is linked to a general trend towards internationalisation, which has been a hallmark of the Norwegian R&D system since the mid-1990s. Internationalisation is currently a notable dimension of the domestic R&D system. The indicators supporting this statement are many: at present, more than two-thirds of Norwegian scientific articles have a non-Norwegian co-author, compared with 17 per cent in the early 1980s. The number of Norwegian exchange students abroad has doubled since the mid-1990s, and the number of PhD students from abroad reflects the same trend. Twenty years ago, 10 per cent of doctoral degrees were awarded to foreign candidates, while in 2017 the percentage was 38.

From the mid-2000s, there has been a noteworthy increase in foreign R&D funding and a strengthening of European research cooperation. In this context, the EU’s research programmes have been an influential force. Until the Seventh Framework Programme (2007), the EU programmes were generally of limited scope, with the main emphasis on technology and applied research. Since 2007, budgets have increased significantly, due to the portfolio of programmes and a support mechanism that has embraced a wider set of topics and goals. The EU’s programmes now include a broader range of research-performing units and areas – also social sciences. Hence, the EU Framework Programme is now an importance source of funding for many countries, Norway included. At the domestic level, a number of measures have been put in place to strengthen Norway’s participation in the programmes. By June 2017, 1.81 per cent of the funds announced in Horizon 2020 (H2020) were awarded to researchers and institutions in Norway. The success rate is slightly below the official target of 2 per cent of total EU funding.

---

19 Kunnskapsdepartementet (2014).
20 This description is an overview and includes funding for all areas and units defined as social sciences in Norway. It thus encompasses institutions and researchers not listed for this evaluation.
21 RCN (2017c): 6–7; see also pp. 56–61.
22 RCN (2017c): 59–60; 69.
23 RCN (2017c): 7, 49, 63.
Among the seven Societal Challenges targeted by H2020, the fields most relevant to social scientists are the challenges: ‘Europe in a changing world’ (SC6) and ‘Secure Societies’ (SC7). In addition, challenges related to health and demographic change and to climate and environment are of relevance to social scientists. Within H2020, efforts are made to mobilise the disciplines of social sciences and humanities across the framework programme. The reason for this is that the perspectives of social sciences and humanities are seen as valuable in the development of interdisciplinary approaches to the European and global challenges. The Norwegian success rate within Societal Challenges was above the 2 per cent target. In June 2016, the success rate reached 2.6 per cent. According to the RCN, above average success rates in SC6 and SC7 indicate a clear engagement on the part of Norwegian social scientists in relation to these parts of the Societal Challenges. The results for the H2020 excellence schemes are below average, however.

2.2 Political Science in Norway

One particular characteristic of Norway is that Political Science is not only an academic discipline, but also a distinct professional orientation. This has roots in the historical development of the discipline in Norway and is embedded in the historical development of Norway’s higher education and research system. The oldest university in Norway is the University of Oslo, which was founded in 1811 and was Norway’s largest university until very recently. Before Political Science was established in its current form, studies of policy, political systems and social organisations were undertaken by scholars at the university, primarily history and law scholars. While a few specialised university-level institutions and other higher learning institutions were established before the Second World War, the second comprehensive university in Norway was established in Bergen in 1946.

In Norway, degrees in political science have been awarded since 1947, when the University of Oslo was given the right to offer a ‘magister’ degree in political science (mag.art.), then under the auspices of the Faculty of Law. The initiative came from F Castberg, AH Winsnes and S Steen, who represent the origins of the discipline through their scholarship in national and international law, intellectual history and history, respectively. In 1957, the first specialised Political Science department was established at the Faculty of Law. The initial aim of the programme in political science was to educate qualified journalists and Norwegian diplomats. In addition to Castberg, Winsnes and Steen, professor of history Jens Arup Seip played a key role in the development of the discipline. Examining the thematic scope of the thesis written for the mag.art. degree, intellectual history and political theory emerged as two of the core topics at the department. Moreover, several of the graduates later joined the staff at the faculty. In 1963, a separate Faculty of Social Sciences was established that included a Department of Political Science.

28 The Research Council of Norway, Social sciences research in Norway 2010–2016: Funding streams and funding instruments, p.11. As of March 2017, the amount of funding for social scientists is: SC6, NOK 78.3 mill. + SC7, NOK 130.4 mill. = NOK 208.7 mill. of a total of NOK 1,874 mill., or 11 per cent of the total funding available.
29 (2017c): 11.
33 Thue (1997).
Not all of the early development of the discipline took place in the university sector. During the 1950s, the Institute for Social Research (Institut for Samfunnsforskning, ISF) played an important role. ISF was founded as an independent research institute in 1950 by a group of researchers who had been associated with professor of philosophy A Næss. During the 1950s, the institute became an important site for the disciplinary development of political science, with well-established international links. Other research institutes that contributed to the overall development of political science as a scientific discipline include Christian Michelsens Institute (CMI), (established in 1930), the Norwegian Institute of International Affairs (NUPI, 1959) and the Peace Research Institute Oslo (PRIO, 1959). These three institutes had (and have) played an important role in the development of Political Science as a discipline in Norway. In the late 1950s, Stein Rokkan, together with Henry Valen, developed a research programme for elections, emphasising historically oriented political sociology. Studies of elections have remained an important feature of Political Science in Norway.

While the number of units and topics in political science grew, the actual number of political scientists initially remained relatively low. One indication of this is the low number of members of the Norwegian political science association. When it was established at the end of 1950s, it only had twenty members, not all of whom were active researchers. The 1960s was a decade that saw further institutionalisation. The first professorship in Political Science at the University of Oslo was established in 1965, and was held by Knut Dahl Jacobsen. The following year, in 1966, Stein Rokkan became professor of comparative politics at the University of Bergen, at the Department of Sociology, which was established in 1967. By 1969 a separate Department of Public Administration and Organisational Studies had been established as well. In 1970 political science was included in the new Faculty of Social Sciences. Rokkan passed away in 1979, but Bergen continued to be strongly influenced by his research, and in 1980, the University of Bergen established a separate Department of Comparative Politics. To this day, the university has two political science departments.

In 1968, the Norwegian parliament decided to establish a university in Tromsø, which opened in 1972. Social sciences were among the prioritised fields. While a university was founded in Trondheim in 1969, it initially remained an administrative structure spanning two rather autonomous colleges (technology and teacher training), a university library and a museum of science. They were not fully integrated until the establishment of NTNU as the Norwegian University of Science and Technology (NTNU) in 1996. At present, Oslo, Bergen, Tromsø and Trondheim are considered to be the four comprehensive research universities in Norway.

A characteristic of the Norwegian higher education system has been its binary structure. The regional district colleges in Norway were established from 1969 onwards to provide profession-oriented education, primarily in the welfare professions, and political science was one of the subjects offered at the regional universities (renamed university colleges).

Overall, the first decades of the intellectual development of political science were marked by a shift towards a more Anglo-American orientation. The first generations of researchers in political science had well-established links to American universities. Moreover, the broader development of political science...
science in Norway led to it losing its initial focus on political theory, and it became closer to social sciences than to its legal, historical or philosophical origins.  

The 1960s and 1970s were an important time in terms of securing a place for Political Science, both in academic terms and in society and the labour market, as the numbers of students expanded considerably. Political Science became a favoured education for students aiming for a career in government ministries and the public administration in general. Labour market demand most likely strengthened the professionally oriented dimension of political science.

Political Science as a discipline is also embedded in a higher education system that underwent a period of massification during the second half of the 1980s and early 1990s, with explosive growth in student numbers, which was also reflected in the number of graduates in political science. An important turning point was in 1994, when about a hundred small regional colleges were merged into 26 university colleges, creating a binary structure. From 1995 onwards, both the university and university college sector have been covered by the same statute, which extended institutional autonomy but also represented a process of standardisation of the higher education system.

Following the Quality Reform in 2003, the Norwegian higher education system underwent a series of changes. While most of the changes concerned educational delivery, the reform also opened up for changing institutional categories, and some university colleges that had ambitions to become universities were able to do so. Universities in Agder and Stavanger, and later in Nordland, were the result of this change. Most recently, Oslo and Akerhus University College was awarded university status in January 2018. All of those institutions carry out research in the field of Political Science.

In recent years, the higher education and research landscape in Norway has undergone profound changes. The structural reform introduced by the government in 2015 marked the start of a system-wide merger process, with various university colleges merging with each other and with existing universities, and mergers between higher education institutions and research institutes. Some such mergers had also taken place prior to the reform. In addition, there have also been mergers in the institute sector. As a consequence, this evaluation looks at a field that is in a process of change – where a number of the institutions that are included in this evaluation might also have undergone changes during the evaluation process.

---

41 Norges Forskningsråd (2002).
43 For example, HiOA (Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus) has been awarded university status, HiL (Høgskolen i Lillehammer) has merged with another university college, and a merger process is currently taking place between IRIS, Uni Rokkan, Christian Michelsen Research, Teknova and Ågder Research.
3 CICERO Center for International Climate and Environmental Research

CICERO Center for International Climate Research is an interdisciplinary institute with a specific focus on climate research. It was established in 1990 and operates as an independent foundation. Key research themes include energy, food and forests, climate finance, local solutions, China, the Arctic and international climate policy. The centre has around 70 employees and is located at Oslo Science Park.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>CICERO Center for International Climate Research</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>15</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Other units of the institution</td>
<td></td>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td>15 (17 CVs)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training, recruitment and academic positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Funding of the institution</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Types of funding</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other Sources</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Education</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes BA or MA level</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Other</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Number of positions: CICERO had a total of 13 PhD’s in 2012 of 69 man-years, therefore there has not been any new announcements in this period. In the beginning of 2017 4 PhD-students are finalizing their PhDs at the institute, and they will announce one in political science in 2017.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
3.1 Political Science at the institutional level

3.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

According to the statutes of the CICERO Foundation, as established by the Norwegian Government in 1990, the centre is governed by a board of directors, consisting of representatives of Norwegian universities, research institutes, ministries and the City of Oslo, and chaired by a representative of the renewable energy sector. In May 2017, the board adopted a new Strategic Plan for 2017-2021, which includes a reorganisation that was implemented from September 2017 and presented to SAMEVAL in the interviews. The reorganisation aims to create a more strategically focused leadership group and to rectify previous organisational weaknesses defined in the SWOT analysis that was submitted to the evaluation.

Research at CICERO is now organised in eight research units, each led by a senior researcher. Each research unit has 6–11 researchers. The units are not primarily organised by discipline, but by research focus, namely the four social science-dominated research units (Local Solutions, Climate Finance, Climate Policy and the FME project CICEP (Strategic Challenges in International Climate and Energy Policy)). In addition, there are crosscutting thematic interdisciplinary areas, such as the Arctic, China, Energy, Food and Forests. Each researcher belongs to one research unit, but may also be affiliated to another. It should be noted that the research groups that were submitted to the SAMEVAL evaluation do not match the actual research units in CICERO, but were geared towards assessing the quality of social science research. Hence, the research groups submitted to the political science panel in SAMEVAL include Climate Economics, Climate Transition and Climate Policy.

CICERO’s leadership group consists of the director, the assistant director, the communications director and two research directors. The research directors are each responsible for the staff in four research units, while the research leaders provide intellectual leadership. This means that the research leaders can concentrate on the scientific tasks and on giving feedback, particularly to younger scholars. The leadership is strong from a gender equality perspective, nicely mirroring the gender balance throughout the organisation.

CICERO’s overall mission is to respond to society’s climate challenges through research and dissemination of a high international standard. The objectives set out in the Strategic Plan are adequate in this respect, and the strategy is also consistent with the overall mission, placing increased emphasis on collaboration with public and private partners in these efforts and prioritising participation in international programmes and collaboration on relevant thematic areas. The newly adopted strategic plan reiterates these goals and is accompanied by measures to fulfil them.

Its mandate states that CICERO should ‘conduct research, write assessments and reports, give advice and information on climate-related global environmental issues and international climate policy, with the aim to generate knowledge that can contribute to reducing the climate problem and strengthen the international collaboration’. CICERO thereby aims to achieve broad reach throughout society in addition to academic publishing. Research communication remains a central feature of CICERO, with rapidly increasing use of social media. This strategic focus is consistent throughout CICERO’s research and communication, with a particularly strong commitment to informing policymakers at the national and international levels. This has led to substantive impacts on Norwegian climate policymaking as well as contributing to the work of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC).

The self-assessment shows that CICERO has been very successful so far in attracting research grants from the RCN (about 70% of CICERO’s budget) and international sources (about 7%, mainly from EU framework programmes). The level of EU funding is still quite low considering the high relevance of
CICERO’s research. About 10% is base funding (also from the RCN). So far, there has been little commissioned research funding from either private businesses or government bodies – which would further support the direct use and outreach of CICERO’s research in line with its mandate. The new Strategic Plan addresses this shortcoming by seeking to establish partnerships that build on CICERO’s strong research areas. Such a partnership has now been successfully established for climate finance, and user-commissioned research is also under way together with groups of municipalities. This could be expanded to build alliances with additional public and private partners, including international ones.

CICERO has secured RCN funding to host the Centre for International Climate and Energy Policy (CICEP) until 2019, a centre that connects researchers at CICERO with the Department of Political Science, University of Oslo, and the Fridtjof Nansen Institute, and thus strengthens national research collaboration.

3.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
Several previous evaluations have concerned CICERO, including the 2015 mid-term evaluation of CICEP, the 2014 Evaluation of Environmental Research Institutes in Norway, the 2011 Evaluation of Climate Evaluation Research in Norway, and the 2010 Evaluation of Norwegian Research in Earth Sciences.

The 2015 evaluation of CICEP stressed the need to increase the amount of Level 2 publication. Better integration of work packages with other research was also recommended, as were data management plans. According to the self-assessment, these recommendations have been adequately followed up.

The 2014 evaluation called for diversification of funding sources and closer contact with trade and industry, which is now part of the new Strategic Plan. Secure long-term funding for the IPCC work also seems to have been addressed through regular dialogue with the Norwegian Environmental Agency.

The 2011 evaluation had no critical points as regards CICERO, and the recommendations from the 2010 evaluation were rather general, such as a call for arrangements to enable Norwegian researchers to have longer-term international exchanges and to encourage research collaboration with other institutes in order to avoid potential national competition. Some of CICERO’s policies concerning mobility and career paths are under revision, and further actions have only recently been taken.

CICERO has taken adequate account of recommendations from earlier evaluations, especially in the new Strategic Plan.

3.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
CICERO has access to all relevant research infrastructure through its collaboration with the University of Oslo, and it has sufficient computing equipment for its researchers, including equipment for natural scientists’ modelling.

Access to library facilities and academic exchanges are secured through CICERO’s collaboration with the University of Oslo. Although CICERO places great strategic emphasis on wider communication, this activity is heavily dependent on external research funding, which generally provides scant resources for communication efforts, especially when they are not directly connected to ongoing projects. Even though this situation puts considerable constraints on available resources and infrastructure for communication, CICERO has managed to uphold a high level of communication activity and to make excellent use of new social media to fulfil its mission.
3.1.4 Research environment

The SAMEVAL interviews showed that the reorganisation has removed some of the research leaders’ administrative duties, which further supports the research environment. The rather small research units help to create fruitful academic discussion, although, at the same time, their small size makes them heavily dependent on various types of networking to maintain a sufficient research environment, and have access to university activities, and higher-level students.

CICERO’s mandate calls for extensive knowledge exchange with academia and public and private policymakers, as well as the broader public, and this has been given high priority despite minimal designated funding support. CICERO’s researchers give guest lectures at universities and/or have shared positions, normally working part-time at the University of Oslo and part-time at CICERO. A few new PhD students each year hold positions shared between CICERO and university institutions. Summer schools and seminars are frequently organised for different audiences. CICERO’s engagement in CICEP is an important vehicle for such production and exchange of knowledge.

3.1.5 Research personnel

The research staff are close to gender equal at all levels, from the leadership to PhD students, as is the publication activity. CICERO is well connected to relevant initiatives in this field, such as the RCN Initiative for Gender Balance in Senior Positions and Research Management and the European Charter and Code. The board is now adopting a gender strategy and a senior strategy, the latter because the founders of CICERO are now approaching retirement. CICERO has an international team of staff that includes people from China, Africa etc., even though ethnic diversity is not specifically addressed in recruitment procedures. During the last five years, CICERO has employed ten Norwegian and three international researchers. There is no current policy for research leave/sabbaticals. However, much of the research is internationally oriented and includes international research partners, which allows for substantial mobility within the scope of many of the research projects.

Being a research institute, CICERO’s PhD training is based on joint supervision between the centre and the University of Oslo, typically funded by an RCN research grant, with 25% of the PhD students’ time spent on a research project at CICERO and providing for a future research career path at CICERO. Over the past ten years, three PhD students have graduated from CICERO in political science, as well as one in sociology, and one in international environment and development. These numbers are not very ambitious, given the need and opportunities to educate junior staff within climate research for the future, and it suggests that more effort could be made to obtain research grants that include PhD students.

3.1.6 Research production and scientific quality

Overall, CICERO’s political science research is of high quality and internationally leading in climate research in several respects. Political scientists are currently involved in:

1. research on climate and energy policy at the international, national and regional levels that includes hosting the Centre for Environment-friendly Energy Research (CICEP);

2. information and scientific research on climate risk and climate finance that can be directly applied by financial decision-makers and investors via CICERO’s Second Opinions on Green Bonds, for which CICERO received an award in 2016;

3. climate adaptation and local climate transformation in Arctic communities, in Norwegian municipalities as well as on how local climate policies can help the transition to a low carbon society, and adaptation and adaptive capacity in Nepal, Tanzania, Belize and India; and
(4) Research on climate-relevant behaviour and attitudes, focusing on both individuals and households; how uncertain policy changes in Europe and Norway affect investments in the renewable energy sector, particularly the power sector and the green energy certificate scheme.

These topics require theories and methods from a range of different disciplines. The political scientists contribute to issues such as political feasibility, negotiation and game theory, European integration, public administration and organisational theory.

According to the interviews, the ten publications that were submitted to the evaluation were chosen to illustrate both the quality and breadth of CICERO’s political science-oriented research. Of the ten, nine are published in Level 2 and one in Level 1 journals and book publishers, in highly renowned journals relating to this research area. The publications are well spread between different researchers. Even though the selected publications are dominated by political scientists, some also include other perspectives. They are generally well grounded in the relevant literature, helping to fill specified research gaps through stringent analysis and argumentation. Several of them are already considered to be key literature in this research field. They confirm the high relevance and impact of CICERO’s research, both in Norway and internationally, not least on the IPCC’s assessments. The research is embedded with renowned international researchers – particularly in relation to climate negotiations, the effectiveness of international regimes, national and local climate policymaking and implementation, and the influence of interest groups on EU policymaking. The scientific quality of this research is very good and it is highly quoted in this research field.

The bibliometric data show that CICERO’s political scientists produced about the average number of publication points (2.13) over the studied period, but also that the productivity for all CICERO’s researchers has fallen somewhat from 2011 to 2016 (Figure 3:16 in the bibliometric report). For CICERO’s political science researchers, co-publishing with international colleagues is about average for political science in Norway (25%). For the political scientists, the overall share of Level 1 and Level 2 publications is about equal, and their SJR and SNIP scores indicate a higher than average citation impact compared to political science in Norway. These figures still suggest a potential to push publication output and significance even higher.

Assessment of scientific quality: 4 – very good

### 3.1.7 Interplay between research and education

CICERO is a research institute, meaning that its researchers carry out teaching insofar as they also hold positions at the university, or otherwise are engaged as guest lecturers or supervisors for master’s and PhD students. A few PhD students are recruited in connection with RCN-funded projects at CICERO, but their coursework and examinations are handled by the university. It is an important task to foster new generations of climate policy researchers, a task for which CICERO is already well equipped. There should be room to further develop collaboration with universities on both advanced teaching and PhD student recruitment.

### 3.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

CICERO has acquired a high status in interdisciplinary climate research over the years, and its activities are geared to studying and communicating climate-related issues of high societal relevance. CICERO’s mandate and Strategic Plan clearly confirm a high commitment to research that is well-founded in society at large through the involvement of users in all phases of research. The communication strategy includes a large number of dissemination activities, both regular and ad hoc, and targeting different types of audiences.
Dissemination and knowledge exchange activities are a very strong side of CICERO that have high impact. The impact case study shows not only that CICERO has been highly active in the IPCC, but also that the research results helped to secure global agreement in the Paris accord in 2015. The impact case, entitled ‘Fair Paris’, convincingly shows that researchers from CICERO (and from UiO) were instrumental in providing tools to address the challenging issue of ‘differentiation’ (i.e. fairness between countries) in the design of the Paris climate agreement. This was accomplished through the results of over two decades of interdisciplinary research between political scientists, economists and natural scientists at CICERO, which suggested a way to include the issues of equity/differentiation in a manner that was acceptable to all, without having to agree on specific principles. In practice, the proposal started with a report in 2014 to the Nordic working group for global climate negotiations, which was discussed at several Nordic meetings and eventually ended up as specific recommendations at COP20 in Lima 2014. The head of the Norwegian delegation confirms that the idea emanated from this report, and the follow-up in COP21 also includes the same idea of leaving it up to each country to choose, and justify, their own principles. This, in turn, secured global agreement.

All CICERO’s research activities clearly target priority area 2 (‘climate, environment and clean energy’) in the Norwegian government’s Long-term Plan for Research and Higher Education, which also corresponds to the European/Horizon2020 societal challenges of climate, energy and environment.

CICERO’s research has extremely high relevance to the transformation to a low-carbon society and the progress of international, national and local climate and energy policies. More systematic follow-up of the societal impact of CICERO’s activities, including what works for which societal actors and how, would help to increase their relevance even further.

### 3.1.9 Overall assessment

The Norwegian Government has mandated CICERO to provide advice and information on climate-related global environmental issues and international climate policy and negotiations. This encompasses a range of research topics related to climate policy, including climate adaptation and transformation to a low-carbon society. The scientific quality of CICERO’s political science research is very good, and CICERO has managed to maintain its high reputation through strategic recruitment and close connections with societal actors outside academia and through regular and innovative communication efforts. CICERO is definitely also a key player in international climate research, and it has an important role to play in the future development of climate policy at the international, national and local level.

### 3.1.10 Feedback

Some future challenges can be foreseen, several of which CICERO has already begun to address, but that deserve further energy and commitment:

- Keep the new leadership arrangements under review to ensure that they rectify shortcomings identified earlier;
- Push publication output per researcher still further;
- Seek funding to enlarge the number of hosted PhD students;
- Explore possibilities to increase CICERO’s contribution to university curricula;
- Build alliances with private and public partners to provide additional research financing (including from the EU) and increase societal impact in CICERO’s strong research areas;
- Secure funding for a strong communication strategy;
- More explicit and systematic reflection on impact strategies to identify what works.
3.2 Research group: International Climate Policy

The International Climate Policy research group has been a key part of CICERO since the early 1990s. Most political scientists involved in international climate policy research in Norway are members of the group. The focus is on international, national and regional climate policy research.

3.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The research group is rather small and might be below critical mass were it not so well connected with other researchers both nationally and internationally. It is an attractive partner for collaborations on international, national and regional climate policy research, and has been very successful in soliciting external funding to this end.

The group is led by Guri Bang, a prominent international climate policy researcher. With the recent reorganisation of CICERO’s leadership group, her work tasks are now concentrated on scientific leadership. Since 2011, CICERO has hosted the FME (Centre for Environment-friendly Energy Research) Strategic Challenges in International Climate Policy and Energy Policy (CICEP). This means that, in practice, the research group on International Climate Policy extends beyond those employed at CICERO, adding to critical mass. The group mainly consists of political scientists, both at CICERO (eleven researchers in total) and at the Department of Political Science, University of Oslo and the Fridtjof Nansen Institute (FNI). In all, more than 20 senior and junior researchers are active in the CICEP group. Hence, CICERO is closely connected to national expertise in this research field, creating a world-leading group of researchers who focus on various aspects of international climate policy negotiations and effectiveness. This makes CICERO an attractive partner for national and international collaborations in leading-edge climate research. The two main research goals are to identify international policy options and strategies that can drive the transition towards low-carbon energy systems, and to arrive at politically feasible policy options.

The group’s funding comes almost exclusively from the RCN (e.g. KLIMA21 and ENERGI21), which covers 95% of external research project funding plus the FME centre. The group is thereby heavily dependent on the priorities set in RCN programmes. Since CICERO’s mandate focuses on user-oriented research, with high societal relevance as well as academic excellence, this dependence is not really a problem as long as the RCN continues to prioritise climate policy research, and allows for longer-term funding in the form of supporting research milieus such as the FME centre. However, the dependence on the RCN does carry a certain risk, so that it could be advisable to expand the portfolio to include EU Horizon2020 research funding and other potential sources of more stable long-term funding. The self-assessment mentions that CICERO has indeed applied for H2020 project funding in recent years, and participated in a COST-network (INOGOV), but these efforts to engage in EU initiatives could be further intensified.

In the last decade, according to the self-assessment, the CICEP group has produced over 150 international peer-reviewed publications, even though all of them cannot be attributed to CICERO-based researchers. In addition, the group’s large number of more policy-oriented activities have included contributing to IPCC and COP events, producing articles in the KLIMA newsletter, making a video on the history of climate change negotiations, and organising various workshops with both researchers and practitioners. The institute’s strategy is therefore very successful, combining excellence in academic publishing with wider dissemination and involvement with policymakers.

CICERO provides the research group with staff and administrative support, including assistance with project budgeting and project coordination. CICERO has a contract with UiO that gives it access to the
university library database. All those resources are used regularly by the researchers and seem to be fully adequate as long as external research funding and close links with UiO are secured.

3.2.2 Research personnel
The group consists of both senior and junior researchers, about evenly spread between men and women. Age diversity has been considerably strengthened as a result of the recent recruitment of PhD candidates and postdocs. The group is led by a female senior researcher whose tasks include mentoring younger staff and supporting research activities.

Recruitment to the research group began in the early 1990s and it has been further developed through CICEP. Two PhD students and one postdoc were recently recruited to CICERO and one to the Department of Political Science at UiO with CICEP funding. In addition, FNI recruited one PhD student and the Department of Political Science at UiO another postdoc, three more PhD students and a professor II (Miranda Schreurs) for the explicit purpose of supporting CICEP research and training. The group has become stronger as a result, and rejuvenation is secured at least until the funding for CICEP ceases in 2019. Most of the recruitment was domestic, but several new staff have master’s degrees from foreign universities, and the professor II position was filled by a US/German citizen.

The training and mentoring of PhD candidates takes place as a joint endeavour between CICERO and the Department of Political Science, UiO. Each PhD student at CICERO has two supervisors – one from UiO and one from CICERO. The PhD candidates have the expertise required to pursue specified research projects, while at the same time following courses at UiO and or elsewhere, with adequate encouragement and financial support from CICERO. CICERO cannot arrange PhD training unless it is conducted together with UiO, but ‘young researcher seminars’ are held twice a year to ensure familiarity with academic procedures and to promote extensive networking with external PhD students and senior scholars. The PhD training is well integrated in CICERO’s research environment.

CICERO has a very strong international network it can benefit from, both in terms of producing high-quality research together with internationally leading researchers, and in terms of exchange visits and joint research projects. Several researchers in the group have been on stays abroad, although they have tended to be rather short (which is a common issue, not just for CICERO, but also for Norwegian researchers in general). Researchers from several foreign institutions have also been on longer stays at CICERO.

3.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
This research group has high impact and an excellent international reputation, as confirmed by the fourteen submitted publications. The majority of them are in Level 2 outlets, such as European Journal of International Relations, Journal of Conflict Resolution, Environmental Politics, Environmental Resource Economics, and Governance, suggesting that publishing in high-impact outlets is strongly encouraged. The chosen publications represent research of excellent, and in some instances world-leading, quality in this research field. They draw upon a multitude of theories and approaches within the research field of international environmental governance, with the emphasis on climate change negotiations and implementation of climate policy. Several of the publications deal with pertinent issues relating to ongoing global climate negotiations and the politics of implementing domestic climate policy in different countries, and they contribute valuable theoretical as well as empirical input to understanding the challenges involved. Specific examples include: developing an understanding of when and how informal enforcement works in multilateral environmental agreements; unpacking the agenda-setting role of target groups in European policymaking; and theorising about the factors that determine the effectiveness of international environmental regimes. The publications also contribute
important insights into theories on the formation and implementation of climate and environmental governance at domestic levels, including regional and sub-national levels.

The group addresses key questions in the scientific debate (which are also highly relevant to policy practice), namely to identify policy options and strategies that can drive the transition towards low-carbon energy systems, and determines feasible policy options. This includes both climate mitigation and adaptation, although the original emphasis was on mitigation. Several of the publications deal with pertinent issues relating to the ongoing climate negotiations and the politics and implementation of domestic climate policy in different countries, and they contribute valuable empirical input to understanding the challenges involved: for example, in the journal *Nature Climate Change*, where distribution, initiation and performance of climate governance is analysed; or in the book *Domestic Politics of Global Climate Change*, where climate and energy policy trajectories in six OECD countries and the European Union are examined.

The group’s scientific work has advanced the understanding of international climate governance in particular, and contributed substantially to efficiency, as well as equity considerations, in the design and implementation of climate accords.

When appropriate, CICERO works systematically on interdisciplinary research to study issues of climate policy, including the effectiveness and sustainability of climate change regimes at the global, national and regional level. There are examples of interdisciplinary approaches among the research group publications, notably between economists and political scientists in the publications on experimental analysis of endogenous minimum participation in international environmental agreements, and on the review of formal models of climate cooperation. The institutional self-assessment also mentions interdisciplinary projects between political scientists and sociologists, for example examining transitions and behavioural change.

### 3.2.4 Networking

The group has access to an extensive international research network that includes partners in both the North and South, and major climate players outside the OECD, such as Brazil, China and India. Several of the submitted publications are co-authored with internationally leading researchers in the field, while others are written together with domestic colleagues, mainly within the CICEP research group. This collaboration undoubtedly contributes to making the CICERO researchers highly renowned internationally and frequently cited in the research field. By furthering collaboration with universities in Norway and abroad, the group could do more to ensure that its research feeds into others’ teaching programmes.

### 3.2.5 Interplay between research and education

According to the self-assessment, impact on teaching takes place through the CICEP partnership. The group has given a course on agent-based modelling, and several researchers do most of the teaching in International Energy Politics and International Environmental Politics and have been involved as lecturers in other courses at UiO. The group also engages master’s students in thesis writing connected to ongoing research.

### 3.2.6 Societal relevance and impact

This research group plays an active role in climate and energy policy debates, both internationally and in Norway, as part of CICERO’s strong communications strategy, with newsletters, media coverage, and public events of various kinds targeting different audiences. The impact case, ‘Fair Paris’,
convincingly shows how the research has been used in global climate negotiations (see the assessment of CICERO above).

The research findings from this group are widely disseminated and widely known through CICERO’s various communications forums, and the group is very active in bringing its research to both the global climate policy negotiations table and relevant national actors in Norway that are engaged in climate policy implementation. Given the high priority it gives to making a difference in the ‘real world’, the group could benefit from further exploring its impact beyond academia.

### 3.2.7 Overall assessment

This is a world-leading group of researchers in the field of international climate policy negotiations and effectiveness. Its research is at the core of CICERO’s mandate, and the group is sufficiently large and thriving due to its age diversity and extensive international and national networks.

Assessment of research group: 5 - excellent

### 3.2.8 Feedback

Efforts should be made to secure its research portfolio beyond the end of CICEP funding, and to widen its sources of funding in line with the advice given to CICERO as a whole. The wider societal impact of its research is considerable, but it could still benefit from being more systematically appraised and documented.
4 CMI Chr. Michelsen Institute

CMI Christian Michelsen Institute is an independent development research institute located in Bergen. Established already in 1930, the institute was the first private institute in Norway, initially tasked with conducting independent research in natural and social sciences. CMI receives its core funding from the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the Norwegian Ministry of Education and Research through the Research Council of Norway (RCN). Research themes at CMI include anti-corruption, gender, governance, health, humanitarianism, development assistance, natural resources, poverty, private sector development, rights, and tax and public finances. CMI employs about 70 people. Researchers at CMI are social scientists, primarily in the fields of anthropology, economics and political science.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CMI Chr. Michelsen Institute</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>34</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td>12 (19 CVs)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Training, recruitment and academic positions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>1/-</td>
<td>1/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>91 048</td>
<td>93 804</td>
<td>90 227</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Funding of the institution

**Education**

**Study programmes BA level**

**Study programmes MA level**

**Other**

Many of the positions at CMI are open to several disciplines.

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
4.1 Political Science at the institutional level

4.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

The organisational structure and division of responsibility are based on 3-4 levels: research directors; research group coordinators; project leaders and individual researchers. They are supported by a communications unit, an administration resource centre and a project development unit.

The thematic research group structure is flexible and dynamic and, according to the self-assessment, has the secondary advantage that an ill-functioning research group can be closed down without impacting on the other groups. According to the information provided in the interview, this has happened with two research groups so far. There is no information about what the benchmark for good/ill-functioning is, or how the current functioning of the various groups is assessed in this regard.

The institute has a clear thematic focus, with three prioritised research areas (reducing poverty and inequalities; building accountable and inclusive institutions; promoting peace security and human rights) organised in seven research groups. The research areas clearly overlap, and this could encourage cross-research group collaborations. Apart from individual researchers having dual research group membership, there is no information about this in the report. In the SWOT analysis, it is indicated that there is room for better internal interaction and the institute’s new strategy has a specific focus on strengthening teamwork between research groups and projects.

As part of its 2017–2021 strategy, CMI aims to be an internationally recognised development research institute with an impact on policy and practice. This overall aim is subdivided into four strategic goals, focused on internal and external factors: (1) enhance the impact; (2) foster an enabling work environment; (3) increase and diversify income; (4) build partnerships. Not all of these goals are elaborated in a clear plan of action in the self-assessment: how will research excellence be achieved (is it not there yet)? What does the investment in quality look like? In the SAMEVAL interviews, this was elaborated on in various productive elements, although still in somewhat general terms (research groups as one of the internal measures to increase scientific quality, publication plans, ‘publishing culture’, external cooperation with international leading researchers). Hurdles to high-quality research are identified (low core grant, combination of commissioned and academic research; fieldwork-intensive research), but no details about how these will be addressed.

How does CMI plan to increase its international funding? This responsibility seems to have been shifted to the research group level, but there is reason to ask whether some of the smaller ones will be capable of taking on this responsibility by themselves – this will depend to a large extent on the international network they have already established. This is difficult to assess based on the information provided, but, since building partnerships with European institutes is one of the strategic goals for 2017–21, it seems that this is still in its infancy.

Whereas CMI’s overall aim is very much focused on international partnerships, it is first and foremost the local partnerships that are described in the self-assessment. Structural collaborations concentrate on its connections with the University of Bergen more than anything else. This cross-institutional collaboration is part of the institutional strategy to maintain a critical mass in each thematic area.

CMI does not support the idea of merging Norwegian research institutes because it considers that its ‘complementary strengths are best developed [as] separate organisations, [operating] under different market conditions’ (p.8), but it has identified (local) partnerships as one of its strategic goals for 2017–21.
4.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
In the 2006 evaluation, CMI was recommended: (1) to link research to policy in all research programmes; (2) to ensure that all research programmes have a clear strategic direction; (3) to ensure (multi)disciplinary quality; (4) to improve dissemination, including academic publishing; (5) to strengthen capacity, including European networks. While CMI informs us that there has been systematic work on all levels, apart from the volume and quality of academic publishing, this is difficult to assess based on the information provided. Several of these recommendations are part of the strategy plan for 2017-2021.

4.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
CMI is dependent upon external funding and prioritises long-term research projects. It aims to diversify and increase its income from international sources, which seems to be a good idea and a crucial point (in particular if funding opportunities via the RCN decrease). However, the self-assessment does not say anything about action plans or funding strategies (apart from identifying this as the responsibility of the research groups or even individual researchers).

According to the institutional self-assessment, it is the responsibility of each individual researcher to secure external funding (an income norm of almost 1,200 hours per year was indicated in the interview). This is complemented by a collective responsibility, via the research group infrastructure, to discuss and develop research ideas and provide peer reviews of project applications, as explained during the SAMEVAL interview. CMI provides infrastructure to support project acquisition, project implementation and research communication via specific support units.

Full access to scientific databases is a structural challenge for middle-sized research institutes like CMI. Attempts to obtain funding to turn its library into a National Resource Centre were unsuccessful.

The additional year of funding that is made available to PhD students to prepare funding applications is positive. Postdocs and researchers are also assigned a mentor, which is to be commended.

4.1.4 Research environment
There is not very much information about the institution’s policy for maintaining a fruitful environment for the production and exchange of knowledge (in the form of seminars, summer schools, guest lecturers etc.). Nor is this much reflected upon in the research groups’ reports.

While investing in research excellence is one of the core strategic aims for the period 2017–2021, the self-assessment provided little/no information about the policies CMI pursues to improve and facilitate scientific performance and quality (except for remarks about stimulating international collaboration and attending international conferences). During the SAMEVAL interview, this was supplemented by identifying some general internal measures (such as peer reviews within the research groups of project ideas and papers, methodology training, developing publication plans at individual and research group level, and celebrating research excellence, as well as strategic funding for publishing and conference participation) and external cooperation with the University of Bergen, NHH and international affiliates.

4.1.5 Research personnel
CMI has a good gender balance at all levels (board, management team, research staff) of its organisation. It only lags behind at the professorial level, although the institute has included further measures to improve this is in future. There is no information about diversity.

CMI seems to have a good career development policy for young career scholars (including MA students, PhD students and postdocs), although it is not entirely clear whether the number of PhD
positions is aligned with the number of postdoc positions available once PhD students finish their dissertation. The number of PhD students seems to be rather limited, with only four PhDs having graduated in the past three years. However, given that this is an institute where all PhD positions have to be externally funded, it is probably reasonable. There is little information in the self-assessment about training or mentoring of young scholars specifically (apart from stating that it is an integral part of research projects). It was specified at the SAMEVAL interview that young research talents receive training in publishing, research methods and presentation skills, as well as individual coaching by research directors.

In terms of mobility and staff diversity, the institutional self-assessment reports that the last five recruits have all been international. Moreover, according to the report, CMI encourages international mobility, especially in the form of longer stays in developing counties. CMI also provides financial support for researchers who want to take their families along on longer field trips.

According to the self-assessment, researchers are promoted based on criteria that resemble those used by universities (although further information is not provided about these criteria).

**4.1.6 Research production and scientific quality**

As noted above, the research environment is supportive, using various methods to foster high scientific quality. The bibliometric analysis suggests that the scientific quality is of a good international standard. CMI researchers produce research with about average scientific impact compared to the OECD and the Nordic region, and a reasonable proportion of the publication outlets are on Level 2. The share of co-authoring with international colleagues is about one-third, and the majority of publications are in English, suggesting an international research profile. Some researchers have published books or volumes with renowned university presses, while other volumes have been published by other renowned publishers like Routledge and Palgrave. There seems to be great variation between researchers in the quality and quantity of publications.

CMI seems to be quite successful in attracting internationally renowned scholars from abroad to participate in projects. In the interviews, it was specified that affiliated researchers are expected to spend a minimum number of days at CMI, and to present and comment on papers in the research groups. These international scholars are expected to contribute to new research applications and they co-publish with CMI researchers. However, it is not entirely clear to what extent international partnerships (will) move beyond these and other personal contacts with individual researchers to supporting the research environment as a whole. Overall, based on the information provided, the nature of these collaborations and networking activities is difficult to assess.

This applies even more to the collaboration with research institutes and universities in developing countries, which are not identified in the report (although strong institutional partnerships in the South are identified as one of the institute’s strengths in the SWOT analysis). Whereas the institutional self-assessment gave the impression that these networking activities were geared towards dissemination and capacity building, in the interview, research collaborations were identified as the core business, which goes hand in hand with capacity building. The specific nature of these networks and collaborations remains difficult to assess, as the partners are not identified. Since this is one of the key elements of CMI’s research strategy and is identified as a strong point in the SWOT, this is rather surprising.

Assessment of scientific quality: 3 - good
4.1.7 Societal relevance and impact
CMI’s thematic areas are well aligned with the priorities of the Norwegian Government (although these priorities and their alignment are not elaborated on in the report).

CMI aims for high-impact research and it has specific strategies for reaching out to different stakeholders (including policymakers and the wider audience) at different levels (project/research group/individual/institutional). Stakeholder analysis is an integral part of project design. Research output is communicated via different channels – from journal articles and reports to blogs and tweets. The new strategy gives special priority to digital research communication.

CMI believes that it has a special responsibility to users and audiences in the Global South. This is arranged via dialogue meetings and workshops, and contacts with local journalists and other partners. The aim of involving stakeholders and users at an early stage is also positive, although it is not stated to what extent they succeed in this.

The institute has provided one impact case on a deeper understanding of Norway’s approach in Afghanistan. According to the self-assessment, this appears to have had an impact on Norwegian, Afghan and international politicians, decision-makers and aid workers. The impact on the Norwegian Government seems to be demonstrated; for the other target groups, it can be inferred from presentations at various Norwegian embassies abroad and, e.g., to the OECD.

Given its stated aim of engagement with policymakers, think tanks and Civil Society Organisations (CSOs) both nationally and internationally (with special focus on the Global South), there may be room for some more strategic thinking about how to improve, document and assess societal impact.

4.1.8 Overall assessment
CMI has a clear thematic focus, with three prioritised research areas within political science: reducing poverty and inequalities; building accountable and inclusive institutions; promoting peace, security and human rights. As part of its 2017-2021 strategy, CMI aims to be an internationally recognised development research institute with an impact on policymaking. It seems to already have established important elements, but needs a clearer plan of action for each of the strategic goals.

4.1.9 Feedback
- Develop a clear plan of action for each of the strategic goals for 2017–2021
- Develop a strategy to minimise the effects of structural challenges on academic performance
- Try to decrease the variation in academic output by organising regular work-in-progress seminars (or stimulate research groups to do so)
- Further stimulate publishing in major general journals
- As an institution, CMI should think about what resources or support are necessary to facilitate international research applications, and perhaps consider strategic funding (seed money)
- Make the networks with the Global South stand out more as a part of CMI’s identity (or focus on further developing these networks)
- Increase transparency about criteria for the good/ill functioning of research groups (i.e. the reasons for closing down a research group)
- There seems to be quite some overlap between the research groups, and an untapped potential for cross-research group collaboration
- Reflect more systematically on impact strategies to identify what works
4.2 Research group: Rights and Gender

This research group Rights and Gender is the result of a merger between two pre-existing groups (‘Rights and Legal Institutions’ and ‘Gender and Politics’), both established in 2008 as part of a strategic reorganisation of CMI’s research to stimulate scientific development. Since 2015, the research groups have ‘effectively operated as one’. The research group seeks ‘to contribute to increased knowledge on vulnerable and marginalised groups’ mobilisation for human rights and access to justice [...] in the global south’, and aims to produce policy-relevant knowledge.

4.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The research group has a varied membership: six full-time CMI staff and four affiliated researchers are identified as the core staff; and nine ‘other members’, who also include two full-time researchers from another CMI research group, another two full-time CMI researchers who have secondary membership in R&G, four international scholars who were affiliated researchers until 2016, and three affiliated researchers from the University of Bergen.

This cross-institutional collaboration is part of the institutional strategy to maintain a critical mass in each thematic area.

Given the size of the current research group (six full-time staff), the 2015 merger seems to make sense. However, the subsequent subdivision into three themes (transitional justice; making rights real; and women’s rights) with core staff subdivided between the first and the third theme, seems to be a continuation of the pre-existing groups rather than a merger in any substantive sense. It is not so clear what their ‘effective operation as one group’ means on a day-to-day basis or in the longer term.

Group coordination is shared between two researchers, apparently one from each of the original groups. Full overall responsibility lies with the research director (who directs two research groups). In the interview, it was specified how responsibility is divided between the research group leadership and the researchers. This seems to be a clear division of labour.

The self-assessment does not provide any information about how research is coordinated among this varied group. So far, the overarching research group seems to primarily serve as a centre for debate and exchange of results (with monthly meetings), with regular participation by the member located in Bergen, and occasional participation by international affiliates. There is no information about whether these meetings are also used to plan future programmes, for funding acquisition, or longer-term strategising. In the SAMEVAL interview, it was specified that research groups are also supposed to agree on development challenges, the pursuit of excellence, interaction with users and securing funding.

The group combines a broadly defined scientific focus ‘to contribute to increased knowledge of vulnerable and marginalised groups’ mobilization for human rights and access to justice [...] in the global south’ with the aim of producing policy-relevant knowledge about three specific themes: (i) transitional justice; (ii) the role of law and courts; and (iii) women’s mobilisation for equality.

The Group’s strategy for knowledge production and exchange is multivariate and fits its scientific focus: it seeks collaboration on three levels (international, national and local – ‘local’ meaning in the Global South); and with different types of partners (academics, policymakers and practitioners); and through different outlets (international academic journals and publishers; public debates, policy briefs, blog posts, media appearances, commissioned research etc.).

44 The distinction between these two remains unclear
The Research group is dependent upon external funding and prioritises long-term research projects. The research group’s self-assessment does not say anything about funding strategies. At the SAMEVAL interviews, it was specified that the aim is to diversify and internationalise funding, but not how this will be accomplished. That said, in the past few years, the group has been rather successful in obtaining funding from different sources (notably the RCN, but also other public Norwegian funds, as well as some private funding). External funding has generally increased since 2012, but a dip was seen in 2016. While CMI has received a lot of grants, many of them tend to be very small.

The institutional self-assessment only refers to the 2017–2021 strategy. The research group seems to contribute to the overall goal ‘to be an internationally recognised development research institute with impact on policy practice’. Its research focus is also aligned with CMI’s aim of addressing core development challenges.

Only a little information is provided in the self-assessment about the policies CMI pursues to improve and facilitate scientific performance and quality, over and above stimulating international collaboration and attending international conferences. This was elaborated on during the interview, when CMI’s efforts to establish a publishing culture were described (via, e.g., internal peer reviews, publication plans and strategic funding for conference participation, as well as international affiliations in general – although the closest cooperation seems to be local, with UiB and in particular with the Centre on Law and Social Transformation). During the interview, several hurdles were identified to increasing scientific quality (low core grants, balance commissioned research vs academic research); however, there was no discussion about strategies to overcome or minimise these challenges.

CMI provides infrastructure to support project acquisition, project implementation and research communication.

Full access to scientific databases is a structural challenge for middle-sized research institutes like CMI.

4.2.2 Research personnel
The research group is dependent on external funding for recruitment resources and capacity, including the recruiting of PhD students. There is no information about hiring strategies in the self-assessment; at the interview, it was specified that CMI seeks to strike a balance between international and local recruitment.

While the research group has been quite successful in obtaining funding, and CMI seems to have a good career development policy for young career scholars, only one PhD student and one postdoc are affiliated to the current research group via other CMI research groups.

Apart from providing a ‘critical yet constructive forum for researchers to present their scientific work’, there is little information about the training or mentoring of young scholars specifically (apart from stating that this is an integral part of research projects). At the interview, this was further elaborated on, mainly with reference to skills courses and training, and the promotion of conference participation and the inclusion of younger scholars in networks. However, affiliated junior scholars are not listed as members of any of the three focal groups.

CMI is a multidisciplinary institute. This research group also has multidisciplinary staff, including, according to the self-assessment, scholars of law, anthropology, economics and psychology. Most of the researchers have a background in political science (comparative politics). As mentioned above, the composition of the research group is rather varied in terms of membership. Assessing the gender/age/diversity balance of the core staff (six full-time CMI staff and four affiliated researchers identified are listed as members of the research group), the full-time team is an all-female, Norwegian,
middle-aged group. About half of the permanent full-time members have PhDs from UiB, and the others from recognised UK universities. The other four listed members (3 males/1 female) only have small (10%–20% of full-time) positions. All research group members have a PhD.

Three of the affiliated researchers/listed members come from abroad (USA and Mexico). Four members of the full-time staff have taken an MA or PhD in the USA or UK.

CMI states that it encourages researchers to stay for longer periods in developing countries (and supports this financially by allowing staff to take their families). No explicit information is available about the extent to which the research group makes use of this arrangement, but the publications indicate that the members are highly engaged in field studies.

### 4.2.3 Research production and scientific quality

As described above, the composition of the research group is quite varied. This variety can be very productive, as several joint publications by different constellations testify. Other output seems to consist of individual rather than collective work, and, given the varied composition of the group, this makes it quite hard to judge to what extent this output can be accredited to the research group.

The research productivity varies among the small core group. Two scholars have a rich and good-quality production (including some popular scientific publications as well as policy reports). While they have research positions, the other four scholars are significantly less productive. In two cases, this seems to be compensated to a certain extent by a higher output of policy reports and popular publications. Moreover, some researchers might need to spend more time on project acquisition, but such specific information is not available.

All in all, this variety makes it hard to arrive at an average score for the research group’s output. None of the CVs include publications in the very best political science journals, and only two of the part-time researchers and one of the full-time researchers have published with the leading university presses. On the other hand, several of the researchers have had books published with other recognised international publishers and have had papers accepted by area-specific journals, especially some specialising in women’s studies. The submitted publications indicate strong case knowledge and a high level of societal relevance but, with a few exceptions, they do not excel in terms of methodological sophistication and innovation, or theoretical novelty.

### 4.2.4 Networking

The research group’s network seems to be primarily based on individual contacts; structural collaborations concentrate on the connections with University of Bergen more than anything else. Collaborations with other research institutes and universities in Norway, Scandinavia and the USA are also listed, but the nature of these collaborations and networking activities is difficult to assess. Nonetheless, the engagement of international part-time researchers, the mention of partners in developing countries, and the co-authors of research output all suggest that the group members have strong and relevant international networks.

This applies even more to the collaboration with ‘numerous research institutes and universities in Latin America, South East Asia, the Middle East and Africa’, which are not identified. At the interviews it was specified that these collaborations are geared towards research collaboration (as opposed to capacity building and dissemination), but the quality of the collaborations remains difficult to assess.

There is no information on participation in international research networks in order to collaborate on funding opportunities such as Horizon 2020. At the institutional level, 30% of the budget comes from
international funding, but it is distributed unequally across research groups and it is not clear what share is obtained by Rights and Gender.

A lot of the research has an explicit applied science component. While, according to the Institutional self-assessment, the research groups are expected to engage in a systematic dialogue with core users, there is no information on how this dialogue is organised, nor is it made explicit who the core users are. In the interview, the main stakeholders are identified as the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs as well as governments, international organisations and civil society. Reference is made to the CMI newsletter, policy briefs and social media, commissioned research and (in)formal meetings and lectures at different organisations as means of establishing dialogue.

4.2.5 Interplay between research and education
CMI is not a teaching institution, but its researchers occasionally give guest lectures at the University of Bergen or at international partner institutes. No information is given about the teaching activities of the research group members.

4.2.6 Societal relevance and impact
The group has submitted three impact cases (on Norwegian policymaking in Afghanistan, social rights constitutionalism in Chile and Colombia, and gender policies in Sudan). Two of the three impact cases involve the core staff of the research group, and they seem to have had some impact on policymaking, even though proof of this is not really there yet. The impact cases largely describe communication activities rather than assessing potential impacts on the ground.

Moreover, the CVs of the core staff list a number of popular science articles and ‘reports’, but, based on the information provided, it is difficult to assess the overall societal impact of the research group.

4.2.7 Overall assessment
The overall impression is of a group of active scholars, with generally good scientific output and good national and international networks. At the same time, it is not entirely clear to what extent the research group is more than the sum of its individual members. A relatively small core group is highly productive.

Assessment of research group: 3 – good

4.2.8 Feedback
- Consider how the success of the core group can strengthen the group as a whole
- Make external funding and acquisition a joint responsibility and use the research group infrastructure. Consider institutional pre-selection to support the projects with the most potential – and discuss how they are identified
- Insofar as this has not been done yet, make more use of the research groups for, e.g., brainstorming or collaboration on research funding opportunities, and other longer-term strategising
- While it is a stated aim to internationalise, most networks seem to be local. Consider the aim of further internationalisation and how to pursue it beyond the individual networks of individual researchers. This applies in particular to collaborations with the Global South.
5 Fafo Institute for Labour and Social Research

Fafo Institute for Labour and Social Research, is a research institute located in Oslo. It was founded by the Norwegian Confederation of Trade Unions (LO) in 1982 to conduct research on changes in living and working conditions, industrial relations, societal participation, democracy and development in a range of social and economic settings – in Norway, Europe and beyond. It combines publicly funded scientific research with commissioned research for a wide range of actors. Fafo was reorganised as an independent research foundation in 1993.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>Fafo Institute for Labour and Social Research</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Listed researchers</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Other units of the institution</th>
<th>Fafo Institute for Labour and Social Research</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Training, recruitment and academic positions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-(1/1/1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>1/1/1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>121 538</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>115 014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>103 662</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-(1/1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>1/1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Funding of the institution</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
<td>2/5/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>-/-/-/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>-/-/-/1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Types of funding</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the RCN</td>
<td>15 758</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>23 618</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
<td>82 055</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes BA level</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes MA level</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Education</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other sources</td>
<td>77 081</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other sources</td>
<td>57 118</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
5.1 Political Science at the institutional level

5.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
Fafo is an independent research institute that employs 68 researchers from various disciplines. Fifteen researchers are listed for the Political Science assessment. Fafo conducts much of its work on the basis of contracted research projects. The focus is on high-quality, publicly available reports as well as academic output. The work is both multidisciplinary and policy-oriented. The institute is organised around four themes:

1. Labour relations and labour markets
2. Rights and security
3. Migration, integration and skills
4. Welfare and living conditions

Its clients include governments, the EU, research councils and private funders.

Fafo intentionally works in an interdisciplinary way, by combining disciplines and competences in all projects throughout the institute. Although all researchers belong to a specific group, they often collaborate with researchers in other groups. The cross-cutting nature of the research Fafo carries out is reflected by the fact that the three research teams (disciplines) submitted for evaluation do not map neatly onto the existing four research groups, but instead are thematically driven core teams that include researchers from across the four groups. In this sense, Fafo is a matrix organisation, organising research both within and across research groups according to the expertise and capacities needed.

Each of the groups is headed by a research director. Research directors spend 50 per cent of their working time on managing the group, while the remaining 50 per cent is dedicated to their own research. Fafo has the management structure of a research institute that is used to, and very adept at, raising funds, completing projects and achieving impact. For several reasons, the institute decided not to consider a merger with Oslo and Akershus University College. The need to reinforce its academic profile is recognised, but Fafo’s aim is to combine academic publications with high-quality research that is relevant to clients. In future (the next 4-5 years), the aim is to address the following research questions:

- The conditions for ensuring high employment and decent working conditions
- The conditions for ensuring participation and belonging in a multicultural society
- How to safeguard human rights and good governance in uncertain times
- The conditions for maintaining welfare states

All these themes relate to past work and will be supported by the tradition of collaboration built up within the institute.

5.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
The key previous evaluation in 2010 focused on sociology, which led to a strengthening of PhD training and academic publication. Fafo was also part of the review of internationally oriented research institutes in 2006, but this review did not have any specific recommendations for the institutions.

5.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
As an empirically driven and fund-raising organisation, Fafo has all the relevant infrastructure in place, with strong access to databases and regular contact with clients. The institute receives 17% in basic
funding from the Research Council of Norway (RCN). Compared to universities, the institute is to a large extent dependent on support from the RCN, which also provides 26% of project funding, with additional funding coming from Norwegian ministries and the public sector (20%), and as much as 30% from businesses and other organisations. Only 1% of the funding comes from EU sources. Fafo is quite unique in mobilising funding from the business sector for social science research. It is typically commissioned research.

5.1.4 Research environment

The strengths of the research environment include the skills of a well-established and effective team of researchers with particular expertise in carrying out commissioned research, and access to multiple data sources. Fafo’s ambition is to combine academic publishing and applied science, but, in practice, applied commissioned work has high priority. The pressure to complete many commissioned projects and to raise external funds may to some extent be contrary to academic publishing practices and norms. However, according to the SAMEVAL interviews, Fafo offers seed money to support the writing up of journal articles for a relatively short period (typically for 2–3 weeks), and participation in conferences and networking is also financed by Fafo. The expectation is that every researcher should attend one conference per year, and this is promoted by the leadership. However, it is often easier to accommodate such academic networking within RCN projects than in connection with commissioned research. Affiliated professors and internal seminars are also used to boost the academic work, according to the self-assessment.

Moreover, as the SWOT analysis notes, there is also a sense in which a strong interdisciplinary focus be an obstacle to scholars who wish to pursue an academic career within a specific discipline.

5.1.5 Research personnel

As of 2016, Fafo’s staff consists of 42 women and 25 men. The institute is led by a female director. The management team consists of five women and four men, while the board consists of four men and six women. In 2011, the board adopted a plan for gender equality and equal treatment. The gender equality plan included areas such as recruitment and promotion, training, distribution of resources, tasks and duties, and more. All measures were considered to be on schedule by the end of 2016, according to the self-assessment. We find that Fafo has implemented measures to promote gender equality, particularly at the management level.

Fafo is not a degree-granting institution and a modest number of PhD students are based in Fafo, only one or two of them in Political Science. Fafo employs both PhD students and master’s graduates in permanent positions as researchers. According to the SAMEVAL interview, the institute claims that it cannot get enough qualified researchers with a PhD to do commissioned work properly because many with a recent PhD from universities lack the skills to relate to a market, write applications and reports, and give talks, which are necessary skills for such work. So, the institute prefers to train new researchers with a master’s degree. However, some of them later enter a PhD programme in collaboration with a university. PhD students receive support to attend international conferences and spend time abroad.

The staff are somewhat divided, however, according to the interviews, in that some mostly focus on commissioned research. Almost all researchers do publish scientific articles, but some do so far more often than others. The self-assessment mentions that researchers are recruited from both national and international institutions, but, due to the language requirements, most of them are recruited from national institutions. Given our assessment of the quality of political science research below, it should be considered how it can be enhanced, including whether it is possible to change the existing recruitment patterns, which often rely on master’s graduates because of a lack of qualified PhD
Graduates among applicants. The research quality could be increased by recruiting more PhD students and researchers with a PhD degree. It may take too long for Fafo’s researchers without a PhD to obtain one because of the slow pace of PhD training. Because the self-assessment claims that too few candidates with the necessary expertise in labour issues are trained at Norwegian universities, it might be relevant to consider developing Nordic PhD training in collaboration with partners in other Scandinavian countries.

5.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
The research output is largely the product of commissioned research and some RCN grants. It shows the strengths of the foundation in that the work is relevant, topical and up-to-date applied research, while relatively few researchers publish good academic research. In the self-assessment, Fafo has listed and provided links to or attached 10 publications from political science researchers. These publications are good work published in current (or former) Level 2 journals according to the Norwegian Register of Publication Channels, or as books or book chapters published by Level 2 publishers (two university presses and Elgar). The topics covered are comparative analyses of trade union responses to immigration and labour market outcomes for immigrant workers; the role of national labour market institutions in responding to economic crises; relationships between economic development, equality and social models following economic crises; user involvement in activation programmes; comparative studies of legal values; effects of educational investments by families in China; the construction of wrongdoing in relation to whistleblowing; and socialisation into professional norms in vocational training. Most of these political science publications are written by sociologists, according to the self-assessment, which states that the dividing line between different disciplines at Fafo is fluid.

When focusing on political science research at Fafo in the bibliometric analyses, research productivity seems to be higher than in Norway as whole. However, we also note that, from an academic point of view, most of Fafo’s work is not published in the best journals. From 2014 to 2016, only 10% – or three – of its political science articles were published in Level 2 journals (compared to the national mean of 22%). Even when books and book chapters are also included, no more than 14% of all publications appear in Level 2 outlets (compared to the national mean of 38%). International research collaboration seems to be weak, with only 6% of the publications being co-authored internationally (compared to 26% in all of Norway).

Nor is Fafo’s research as explicitly or as strongly linked to key themes in the wider academic debate. Work of direct relevance to political science or with a starting point within that discipline is relatively scarce. Both existing research themes and the list of topics that will be in focus in the next five years could have spoken to political science concerns, but that does not appear to be the case to any great extent.

While a number of, mainly sociological, researchers have been able to publish in high-level outlets, Fafo’s research quality seems to be very uneven and on average considerably below the overall Norwegian standard. For that reason, it could be argued that the scientific quality rating can only be fair, i.e. the work is acceptable but makes generally little contribution to the field internationally. As some of the researchers publish in very good outlets, these researchers could be very helpful in spreading good research practices to other researchers at the institute who are aiming for more ambitious publications.

Assessment of scientific quality: 2 - fair
5.1.7 Interplay between research and education
Fafo researchers have no teaching responsibilities, but some do take on regular or guest teaching in addition to their normal duties, including PhD student supervision in RCN projects.

5.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
According to the self-assessment, Fafo’s research is relevant to three of the areas in the Norwegian Government’s Long-term Plan for research and higher education, i.e. 3. Public sector renewal, better and more effective welfare, health and care services; 4. Enabling technologies; and 5. Innovative and adaptable industry.

Fafo has disseminated its research and expertise through many different channels, which reflect its focus on both academically oriented and commissioned research. According to the self-assessment, Fafo’s research often provides scientific input to both green and white papers for national policymaking. In addition, Fafo researchers write newspaper articles, give interviews and give many talks and presentations to different categories of users of Fafo’s research. Fafo researchers have also been members of national expert commissions on several highly relevant policy areas, and researchers have close contact with a number of users, such as welfare service providers, the social partners, local municipalities, ministries and other government institutions.

Fafo has submitted a case on the impact of political science research on occupational pension competence and analyses. The case shows policy impact on collective bargaining and on national regulation. The research of some Fafo researchers has contributed to changing both policy and practice, nationally as well as in collective bargaining and single company arrangements.

Fafo researchers’ knowledge about the complicated private-public pension mix has been offered in analyses, as well as in the form of advice to policymakers. This is based on a combination of commissioned research and Research Council-funded research. The members of the research group have also chaired – or taken part in – several national commissions, for instance on pensions. This work includes, for example, the development of a concrete model for a new broad multi-employer pension plan for LO and Sparebank1. The plan has been implemented. In addition, this implementation process identified a need for regulatory change that has been presented by the National Confederation of Trade Unions (LO) to the Minister of Finance. For a number of years, one of the senior researchers has been a member of the standing Bank Law Commission’s expert group that has been responsible for all legislation concerning pensions and life insurance.

Fafo’s head of research has participated in both the government-appointed expert commissions on migration and the welfare state. The first commission delivered its report in 2011, the second in 2017.

There can be little doubt of the strength of the research in terms of both research dissemination and impact.

1.1.9 Overall assessment
Fafo acts and behaves in a manner compatible with its self-image: a successful applied research centre. There is work to be done if better connections to the academic cutting edge are to be made. It would be good if Fafo were to include more PhD students in project proposals for the RCN and in research projects. However, this is an institution that, on the whole, seems to be very comfortable with what it is doing.
1.1.10 Feedback

The four research questions that provide the focus for the next five years all contain significant issues that could be addressed through a political science lens. Some examples of political science concerns that might be raised are presented in brackets below.

- The conditions for ensuring high employment and decent working conditions (stable government; strong policy capacity?)
- The conditions for ensuring participation and belonging in a multicultural society (rich tradition of work on political engagement would be very relevant)
- How to safeguard human rights and good governance in uncertain times (work on institutional stability and maintenance)
- The conditions for maintaining welfare states (exploring the changing relationship between state, business and civil society)

It would be good to see greater focus on to the political dimensions of the issues raised above, since the general impression is that they are poorly represented in recent work.

Fafo may need to increase collaboration between researchers on presenting research ideas, funding proposals and work-in-progress papers to each other, as well as giving feedback that can raise the research quality and options for funding. Another option is to use good senior researchers as a small group and/or individually to give feedback on funding proposals. This could even include external, highly qualified researchers as consultants.

It might also be possible to better utilise data from commissioned work for academic research if more academic research effort were to be put into the design of commissioned research studies, including both the overall research design and the design of questionnaires and interview guides. That could enhance the quality of both commissioned and academic research.

More external Norwegian and international research cooperation could also stimulate research quality.
6 Fridtjof Nansen Institute

Fridtjof Nansen Institute (FNI) is an independent research institute located at Lysaker in Oslo. FNI is responsible for the research function of the Fridtjof Nansen Foundation at Polhøgda, which was established in 1958. The aims of the foundation are to conduct research within Fridtjof Nansen’s areas of interest and to maintain Nansen’s home. The disciplinary perspectives at FNI are primarily political science and international law, and to some extent also economics, geography, history and social anthropology. FNI has a staff of about 40, with 26 full-time researchers.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fridtjof Nansen Institute</th>
<th>Fridtjof Nansen Institute (FNI)</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>29</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Units included in the evaluation of political science</td>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other units of the institution</td>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td>13 (14 CVer)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training, recruitment and academic positions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>2015</td>
<td>2016</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Funding of the institution</th>
<th>PhD positions</th>
<th>0/0</th>
<th>0/0</th>
<th>0/0</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>0/0</td>
<td>0/0</td>
<td>0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>0/0</td>
<td>0/0</td>
<td>0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>Types of funding</td>
<td>Education</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>Core funding from the RCN</td>
<td>Study programmes BA level</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>Study programmes MA level</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>Other</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
6.1 Political Science at the institutional level

6.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
FNI is an independent foundation. Its research focuses on legal and political aspects of international environmental, energy and resource management. The (self-owning) foundation is governed by a six-member board, which appoints the director (for a four-year period). Apart from the director, the leadership comprises a deputy director and a research director (plus a director of administration). There are five programme leaders (focusing on specific thematic areas).

FNI aims to be a leading national and international research institute with a particular focus on international environmental, energy and resource management politics. The institute has done very well in terms of publication output in high-level, peer-reviewed journals and wishes to maintain its strong position in terms of high-quality research output. It has done well in attracting external funding, notably from the Research Council of Norway (RCN). Given its main focus on international relations and law relating to environmental and resource management, as well as area competence on the Polar regions, Russia and China, the institute has been able to secure significant research funding from different thematic RCN programmes, but very little from international sources despite its international focus. The SAMEVAL interviews revealed that two of the strategic priorities are to access EU funding and secure commissioned research from other sources than the Research Council of Norway. This is in order to diversify the funding portfolio, which should be highly commended.

In strategic terms, FNI aims to be a leading national and international research institute that also has high empirical relevance. This strategy makes a great deal of sense and seems to be successful, given the institute’s tradition and track record.

6.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
FNI was included in the Norwegian evaluation of Social Science research. At the time self-assessment was written, the results were still quite fresh, but one recommendation was to engage further in large, international projects and take a more systematic approach to the institute’s engagement in and impact on society at large. The institute is evaluating how to best implement these recommendations.

6.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
FNI’s main source of research funding is clearly the Research Council of Norway (for both core funding of about NOK 8 million, and funding related to research projects of about NOK 20 million); the projects focus on independent academic research, but also more applied research that is relevant to specific policy areas (including climate change and developments in the Polar region). FNI is also part of the FME Centre CICEP Strategic Challenges in International Climate and Energy Policy – which brings together several research environments in this field. Other public and private Norwegian funding amounts to about NOK 4 million. The largest international source is the German GIZ, but, surprisingly, there is no EU funding. The institute aims to increase the share of alternative sources of funding, both domestically and internationally. It would be good if the institute could become more involved in international research projects and collaboration. At this point, it does not have any EU-funded projects. This aspect could be improved by stimulating researchers to collaborate, for example on EU research projects. The institute also aims to expand commissioned research from other sources than the Research Council of Norway.
6.1.4 Research environment
The research environment at FNI is constructive and supportive, as discussed during the interview with the institution. FNI is a small institute, almost like a (large) research group, and operates in collaborative ways. PhD students are actively integrated into the institute and often tend to stay on later, taking on actual research positions at the institute.

Both FNI as a whole and individual research groups frequently organise seminars and other activities to stimulate research and encourage research output. Researchers also have to write grant applications as well as conducting their research. There is close collaboration among staff, across both thematic fields and academic disciplines. FNI benefits from internal routines that support academic quality, such as internal peer reviews of draft publications and the organisation of seminars. The environment is positive and seems to stimulate researchers to achieve good academic performance.

6.1.5 Research personnel
FNI reports that it has about 40 staff members; 26 researchers have full-time positions. There is a high degree of personnel continuity.

As a research institute, FNI seems to be successful in attracting talented researchers. It has established a culture of internal collaboration and realises synergies across its research groups and themes. Due to its small size, the research groups are quite fluid and largely based on project funding. FNI aims to support its researchers to take PhDs. In addition, to strengthen research careers within the institute, FNI aims to avoid temporary employment contracts by offering permanent positions after one year instead. However, it is not entirely clear what criteria apply to moving from a temporary to a permanent position. According to its self-assessment, FNI mostly offers full-time positions. According to the SAMEVAL interviews, several young researchers with a background in private and public sector commissioned research and other external activities have recently been hired to strengthen FNI’s funding strategy.

The number of non-Norwegian, female and younger researchers could be increased. According to the self-assessment, the gender balance has improved; this seems to mainly be the result of an increase in junior members of research staff, but also of recent promotions of female researchers to medium and top-level research positions at the institute (forsker 2 and forsker 1). The institute does not have frequent job openings; however, it could consider recruiting to new positions on a competitive basis and also hiring non-Norwegian, international scholars.

6.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
FNI has four main research groups within the field of Political Science: (1) Climate and energy politics; (2) International management of natural resources; (3) Russian politics; and (4) Polar politics. Researchers in these areas have clearly made an impact on ongoing research and have been successful, for example, in obtaining research grants funded by the RCN.

FNI has a strong tradition in terms of research quality and output, and it scores high in the bibliometric analysis, with a scientific impact well above the OECD and the Nordic region average. For example, the share of Level 2 book publications is very high and the majority of publications are in English and in a range of prestigious journals that are mostly related to the core research areas of climate and environment, though with some variation between the research groups in this regard. Similarly, there is variation in the quality of the publications submitted by the institute, as some have appeared in well-known international journals and been published by renowned book publishers, whereas others have been published in lower-ranked journals. The submitted publications reflect the variety of research
topics mentioned above. They represent important work, some of which is based on comparative studies and also contributes to theoretical development. Overall, the institute’s publication record is strong, also in a comparison with other Norwegian institutions. Within the institute, there is close collaboration across research groups and academic disciplines, which stimulates cooperation while simultaneously enhancing possibilities for interdisciplinary research activities.

Assessment of scientific quality: 4 – very good

6.1.7 Interplay between education and research
FNI is a research institute. However, due to its ties with the University of Oslo, some researchers are involved in teaching, thereby linking education and research. Moreover, FNI actively supports its researchers to take PhD degrees. In this sense, it serves as an academic environment that helps junior researchers to familiarise themselves with the culture of internationally oriented academic work and learn how to participate in the development of project proposals.

6.1.8 Societal relevance
Research produced by FNI is of practical relevance to Norwegian policy. The institute considers academic and policy-oriented work to be mutually reinforcing. FNI aims to disseminate its research findings to a wide audience. It has close ties to, e.g., the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and publishes some of its research in Norwegian. For example, its impact case ‘Norwegian politics towards Russia’, in collaboration with NUPI, has had a clear influence – via a range of academic products and dissemination strategies focused on practice – on strategies relating to Norway’s positioning in relation to Russia. However, the self-assessment does not describe much general strategic work relating to societal impact.

6.1.9 Overall assessment
FNI is an independent research institution that generates high-quality publications. It contributes both academic and more practically oriented research. As regards grant acquisition, it aims to expand, for example, commissioned research and its involvement in European projects. FNI’s research results are relevant in both academic and more practical terms.

6.1.10 Feedback
- Maintain the institute’s efficient governance structure and the internal routines that help researchers to generate high-quality publications;
- Increase and diversify sources of research funding; enhance funding, e.g. from the EU, and engage in international collaborative projects;
- Increase the proportion of younger scholars, of non-Norwegian employees and of female researchers.
- Aim to extend the institute’s engagement and participation in large-scale, international projects

6.2 Research group: European Climate and Energy Politics
FNI’s research group ‘European Climate and Energy Policy’ was started in the first half of the 1990s. It focuses on various aspects of European climate and energy policy, including the EU’s internal energy market, renewable energy, low carbon technologies and emissions trading. Policy development and implementation, both in Norway and the EU, play a major role in its orientation. In addition, it focuses on areas such as relations between the EU and major global climate policy actors, including China, Russia and the USA; relations between the EU and European Economic Area (EEA) countries, including
the EU and other key actors in international climate policy (e.g. Russia, the US and China); 2) key EU and European Economic Area countries, including Germany, the Netherlands, Poland, the United Kingdom and the Nordic countries; and analyses of energy industries (with a focus on power production and petroleum).

6.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
European climate and energy policies are core topics for the Fridtjof Nansen Institute (FNI), which aims to be a leading national and international actor in research on international environmental, energy and resource management politics. The research group is embedded in the organisational structure of FNI, which is an independent foundation, and fully shares its strategic objectives.

Due to the institute’s (and group’s) dependence on external funding, in practice, the leadership of the research group alternates between its senior members (depending on project leadership). The group is somewhat ‘unified’, however, by the fact that FNI leads the working group on European climate and energy policies under the auspices of the Centre for Social Science-Related Energy Research – CICEP. This centre, a collaborative project between international partners and the research group ‘European Climate and Energy Policy’, is supported by funding from the Research Council of Norway and, in a collaborative effort between institutions, studies international policy options and strategies that can effectively drive a transition from the current state to a low-carbon energy future. It also analyses the extent to which such steps can be sustainable, cost effective and politically feasible.

In substantive terms, the research group aims to better understand the causes, content and consequences of European and EU climate and energy policies. At the same time, it aims to contribute to theorising about patterns of international cooperation on EU policymaking and integration. The group’s publication strategy is to endeavour to publish in international peer-reviewed journals and to produce monographs and edited volumes on topics of interest.

6.2.2 Research personnel
The research group consists of relatively senior researchers, but also includes students in various projects, particularly those that are externally funded.

PhD students are incorporated into the institute’s activities, participating, for example, in seminars and institute meetings. Since FNI is not an educational institution, while PhD students may spend time abroad, this is arranged via their affiliation to Norwegian universities and not via FNI.

The average age of researchers in this research group is quite high (in the age range 50-59). The share of female researchers could be increased to achieve a better gender balance. Moreover, more effort could be made to provide career development opportunities, including those relating to mobility of researchers (across institutions in Norway, but also stays at universities or institutes abroad).

6.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
The research activities of the group mainly relate to externally funded research projects that are acquired in competitive processes. The research profile is characterised in particular by structured qualitative case study research on contemporary European and EU challenges, analysed from a multi-level governance perspective and drawing on theoretical and policy insights based on expectations grounded in theory.

The group contributed to academic (and practice-relevant) research through early publications on themes such as the EU emissions trading system.
All members of the group publish actively, although not necessarily in top-level academic journals or with high-level university presses. This is partly due to the nature of the acquisition of research funding, which is not always geared to top-level academic research, but is also practice-oriented. However, the group’s current financing structure mainly relies on RCN-funded projects; in this sense, publishing in high-level academic journals could be an aim the group could pursue more extensively.

The group aims to have strong ties with CICEP, a collaborative project that allows for extensive collaboration with the international partners involved in the project. CICEP also provides a forum for contact with a variety of public and private actors in areas relevant to the research group’s work.

Moreover, all the research group’s externally funded projects have international and/or domestic partners. Some of the projects allow for interdisciplinary synergies and exchanges, such as the project on Europeanisation of energy technological innovation (where the research group collaborates closely with the University of Oslo’s Centre for Technology, Innovation and Culture).

6.2.4 Interplay between research and education

The group involves students (including at PhD level) in research projects and activities. It is not an educational institution, however, and therefore does not itself train students academically. The group does not have PhD or postdoctoral students of its own.

However, members of the group, often in collaboration with the University of Oslo, are involved in the supervision of students’ work, especially at the master’s and PhD level.

6.2.5 Societal relevance and impact

Research produced by the group is certainly very relevant in societal terms. The theme of energy and climate politics has wide repercussions at both the international and national level. The various themes the group focuses on require academic background research and there is thus a clear link between theory and practice in these research projects. An example of this is the group’s research on how the European Union (EU) has managed to agree on ambitious goals for binding climate and energy targets, which consists of 28 member states with varying preferences and a European Commission consisting of different entities, without one overarching, harmonious goal. By combining negotiation analysis with integration theory, this group’s research has shown that a package deal was reached in which energy goals, technological innovation and the aspiration to create new ‘green’ jobs were combined.

6.2.6 Overall assessment

The research group is based on external funding and the group’s composition and leadership therefore vary with the types of projects acquired. The funding of the group currently mainly relies on the RCN. More diverse external sources of funding, including EU grants, would be desirable.

The group publishes actively, but could be more visible, for example in high-level academic journals.

The group is actively involved in international and national collaboration, including within the framework of the Centre for Social Science-Related Energy Research (CICEP).

The group’s output has clear societal relevance, both to Norway’s and the EU’s (and international) strategies for and approaches to energy and climate policy.

Assessment of research group: 4 – very good
6.2.7 Feedback
- It would be good to consider diversifying external funding sources; although this is not easy, applications for EU grants could be increased
- Measures could be taken to enhance the mobility of researchers
- The share of female researchers could be increased.

6.3 Research group: International Management of Natural Resources
The international management of natural resources group was one of the original members of FNI from its foundation in 1958. A new research cluster entitled Global Environmental Governance and Law was established in the early 1990s. Its core research themes are global, regional and national agreements and the governance of natural resource management.

6.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
The evaluation interviews revealed that this research group was formed for the SAMEVAL evaluation, and that it does not exist as a coherent group in practice. A better term would be research cluster, since the members may change depending on what projects are funded. It therefore relies on the FNI for leadership and structure. The organisation and leadership of the group are largely project-based, with no institutionalised structure above project level. Of its members, Geir Hønneland is listed in the SAMEVAL documentation as group leader. The group’s achievements are based on the quality of its members’ concrete plans and strategies for furthering the group’s research, for instance through EU Horizon 2020 projects or other international collaborations at the institute level.

The research conducted by this group is at the core of FNI’s profile, i.e. on the evolution, implementation and interaction between global environmental, food, health and trade institutions, mainly focusing on fisheries, biodiversity, genetic resources, forestry and nature protection. It is a productive group, with some peer-reviewed publications published by top publishers. The group has developed international and national networks, and several of the research projects are collaborative endeavours with world-leading experts in the field. For example, a member of this research group was the co-editor of a high-profile book published under the auspices of the International Human Dimensions Programme on Global Environmental Change.

The group relies heavily on external funding, with by far the most of it coming from the RCN. The Common Sea – Common Fisheries project is funded by private Norwegian sources and makes only a small contribution to the overall budget. In addition, the group has obtained German (GIZ) and Indian (CEBPOL) funding for projects related to the implementation of international agreements in developing countries. Considering the expertise of the group, the themes covered and its ambition, the lack of significant EU funding is surprising. It is recommended that the group – and the institute – intensify their collaborative efforts to develop a strategy for obtaining EU funding. The interviews confirmed that FNI now prioritises raising the share of EU funding, as well as commissioned research.

FNI enjoys a high reputation internationally and the research by this group is acknowledged for its scholarship. The prevailing research culture among the FNI researchers, coupled with the low engagement in teaching leaves room for concentrated research in topical areas that is relevant for funding.
6.3.2 Research personnel

Two of the eight researchers in this group are female, and there are both somewhat younger and older researchers between the ages of 38 and 66, but none of the listed members of the group is ‘junior’ and all are Norwegian. All but one has part-time positions in this research group, and are also active in other FNI groups or at UiO.

The group recruits students as part of externally funded projects, sometimes with substantial budgetary support from FNI adding to PhD grants. The PhD candidates and postdocs take part in funded research projects and participate in training and international exchange programmes through their universities.

All researchers are active in international networking within the scope of their research projects. Nevertheless, in light of the international relevance of the group’s research, international recruitment and exchanges could be further increased.

6.3.3 Research production and scientific quality

This is a productive research group that contributes to the study of international natural resource management, with a number of publications achieving international visibility. Several of the eight submitted publications are joint endeavours between political science and law, mirroring the competence of the research group. Some also draw on the natural sciences in certain respects relating to the outcomes of the environmental regimes and the interaction between science and policy. The outlets are internationally highly renowned book publishers, e.g. Cambridge University Press, MIT Press, Oxford University Press (all Level 2) and The Handbook of Global Climate and Environmental Policy, John Wiley Ltd, and journals targeting the specific audience for international natural resource management, such as *International Journal of Biodiversity Science, Ecosystems Services & Management, Journal of Business Research, The Journal of Intellectual Property, Environmental Policy and Governance* (all Level 1). The general significance level of these journals is high, while the books perhaps have even higher significance since they tend to be cited for a longer period. Of the selected publications, only two are co-written with researchers outside FNI – one German and one Swedish. However, several of the book chapters are in edited books authored with highly reputed international colleagues.

Several publications by members of the group have made contribution to analyses of regime effectiveness. In particular, the group has contributed to theories concerning the setting, implementation and effectiveness of voluntary standards in the pursuit of sustainability targets, such as environmental certification schemes, and to the global governance literature in the field of biodiversity and genetic resources. There is a clear commonality between the works of the research group, and, even though the individual researchers have developed specific expertise in certain areas within the topic of international management of natural resources, they complement each other. They use different examples and theoretical perspectives and make useful comparisons across areas within natural resource management. The interviews revealed, however, that the current research portfolio does not allow for much thinking about theory building even though the research is theory-driven. This suggests that there is a potential to raise the scientific contribution to the research field a bit further.

6.3.4 Networking

The group is firmly embedded in international research networks, as proven by several of the publications. There could be room, however, for more co-writing with international colleagues in the form of journal articles as well as in edited books, since co-writing is rather low at present.
6.3.5 Interplay between research and education
FNI is not a teaching institution, but most staff members regularly give lectures at different Norwegian universities and colleges, and a few have responsibility for entire courses at BA or MA level. Supervision at master’s and PhD level is also relatively frequent in topics relevant to FNI research.

6.3.6 Societal relevance and impact
The self-assessment provides little information about the societal relevance and impact of the group’s research. The research topics covered by the group are highly relevant, however, to current environmental policymaking and implementation, especially at the international level, since they provide knowledge support for Norwegian policymakers in negotiation processes.

Individual researchers from the group have been called upon as advisers to Norwegian government bodies and participated as experts in Norwegian delegations to international negotiations, including the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Climate and Environment, Food and Agriculture, and Trade, Industry and Fisheries. FNI has a framework agreement with the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in the area of polar politics, covering natural resource management issues in the Arctic. There nevertheless appears to be no overall strategy to encourage such interaction with different societal audiences, and the engagement appears to largely build on individual initiatives.

The group did not submit any impact case study.

6.3.7 Overall assessment
The core research of this research group concerns how the design of international agreements and institutions contributes to effective problem-solving in various areas of natural resource management, including at the global, regional and national levels. It covers both more general issues around environmental regime effectiveness and more specific studies on, for example, the regulation of genetic resources, marine harvesting, biospecting in the high seas, forest certification and comparative analyses. The publications are all of good quality, targeting international audiences and with important contributions to their respective research fields. They have high societal relevance and many of the findings are useful to policymakers. The group’s research has been central to the Fridtjof Nansen Institute since the early 1990s, and it is both internationally and nationally renowned.

Assessment of research group: 4 – very good

6.3.8 Feedback
There is room to further strengthen the group’s international profile both by applying for European research funding and by supporting international recruitment, exchanges and/or collaborative research with international colleagues. Such efforts could also help to raise the theoretical ambitions for the group’s research.
7 Institute for Social Research

The Institute for Social Research (ISF) is an Oslo-based, independent research institute founded in 1950. The institute played a critical role in the establishment and expansion of social research in Norway, and its core areas are research on society, politics and working life. It combines basic and applied research, publicly funded scientific research and commissioned research. The institute employs about 60 researchers.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Institute for Social Research</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Units included in the evaluation of political science</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed researchers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Training, recruitment and academic positions**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-/1</td>
<td>-/1</td>
<td>1/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>43 113</td>
<td>57 501</td>
<td>59 022</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
<td>1/17</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>3/20</td>
<td>8/50</td>
<td>4/22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Types of funding**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the RCN</td>
<td>10 587</td>
<td>10 577</td>
<td>10 977</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>33 378</td>
<td>40 854</td>
<td>43 844</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>751</td>
<td>2 423</td>
<td>2 515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding other sources</td>
<td>30 181</td>
<td>29 116</td>
<td>32 022</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Education**

Study programmes BA/MA level

- Other: The Institute for Social Research is not organised along disciplinary boundaries and does not have strategies for employment that differs across disciplines. The numbers of positions above is therefore identical across the three panels the institute reports to.

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
7.1 Political Science at the institutional level

7.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

The management team consists of a director, an Organisation and HR director, four research directors, and two centre directors. The institute is organised in four research groups and two research centres. Apart from the two centres and their directors, the leadership structure, including functions and personal affiliations, tends to be transparent and straightforward. The centres emphasise particular research areas in a cross-cutting fashion, but such partially overlapping structures and leadership responsibilities can cause problems with respect to coordination and responsibility.

ISF aims ‘to be at the forefront of research on society, politics and working life and to unite applied and basic research’, and the ‘research shall be independent, creative, relevant, and of high academic standard’. The strategy is in alignment with these goals. It is a plausible choice to seek a balance between funding from different kinds of projects (commissioned, the RCN and international) and to strengthen the institute’s international orientation to reach the goals.

Currently, about 88% of its income comes from external funding and the rest directly through core funding from the Norwegian Government. The share and absolute amount of external funding has increased remarkably in recent years. This indicates that increased external funding has been prioritised by the leadership and that researchers have been able translate encouragement and support into relevant and competitive proposals.

7.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations

Previous evaluations have pointed out that the institute’s researchers should engage in more theory-driven research, increase the share of international publications and pay attention to potential risks related to a high turnover of experienced senior staff (evaluation of sociology in Norway in 2010 and the RCN evaluation of social science research institutes in 2017).

The first two issues are addressed in the self-assessment, which states that the institute has aimed to carry out more theory-driven research and have a more international orientation, including collaboration and publications. While there is still room for improvement on these issues, ISF research is increasingly published in recognised international journals, sometimes with international co-authors, including work that includes original ‘midrange’ theorising.

7.1.3 Resources and infrastructure

ISF is in charge of some unique datasets, which are used extensively by the researchers, and it also offers good academic library facilities. The researchers have access to the relevant software. ISF allocates resources to pilot big data analyses and sometimes also allocates time for researchers to turn reports into academic articles. Furthermore, funding is provided for travel to conferences and workshops, as well as short and longer research stays abroad. Since core funding is limited, the funding situation is, in principle, uncertain. However, ISF has been able to increase its external funding in recent years. The typical time allocation for researchers is that they spend about three-quarters of their time on projects and the last quarter on acquisition, administration etc. The research directors spend about 50% of their time on projects, and the rest on acquisition, administration, quality checks etc. This seems reasonable.
7.1.4 Research environment
ISF hosts frequent public seminars, the research groups and affiliated centres regularly discuss projects and papers in connection with group meetings and scientific lunches, and the researchers have many external academic and non-academic collaborators.

7.1.5 Research personnel
ISF has not adopted the European Charter and Code, but meets most of the criteria that are relevant to the institution. Hiring is based on open calls and a review process headed by an internal committee, typically consisting of the director, the relevant research director(s), and a representative of the researchers. The board makes the final decision based on the committee’s recommendation. This practice differs somewhat from the practices at other Nordic research institutions, which normally include external members in the assessment committee in order to increase the credibility of the process and conclusions.

Over a period of three years, 15 positions were advertised. Despite increased external funding during this period, the numbers indicate that there is a relatively large turnover at the institute. It is especially some of the most productive senior members who tend to leave the institute to take up positions as university professors. On the positive side, many of them continue to be affiliated part-time to ISF, and the influx of new replacement researchers can provide new ideas and inspiration.

There were 92 qualified applicants (i.e. applicants with a PhD) for the 15 positions. This is only about six on average, which is rather low nowadays for attractive positions at internationally recognised institutes. This indicates that the profile of the advertised positions is fairly narrow, that the positions are not sufficiently advertised internationally, or that the language criteria emphasised in the self-assessment (working knowledge of Norwegian) are a significant barrier to most international applicants. Revisions of the procedures and criteria would probably increase the pool of applications from highly qualified researchers.

To the extent that PhD candidates are enrolled at the institute (there are only a few given the number of researchers), they are included in research projects. It is not stated explicitly in the self-assessment how and to what extent ISF supports the development of the PhD students’ academic skills. Apart from PhD students, the institute only recruits to permanent positions, which means that no junior scholars are enrolled as postdocs or in tenure track positions. In connection with the interviews, a number of arguments were presented in favour of this practice, including legal restrictions on the possibility of research institutes to award tenure when hiring, and the fact that tenured positions are more attractive than untenured positions. Nonetheless, the institute might benefit from more variation and flexibility in its recruitment profile, so that junior scholars from different backgrounds are given a chance to demonstrate their ability to produce high-quality research, to work in teams and acquire the relevant analytical and language skills. Changes in this direction could help to counteract the current strong overrepresentation of scholars with Norwegian PhDs and, for the most part, PhD students from Norwegian institutions.

ISF offers a rather transparent career path, as it follows a particular set of guidelines, which emphasise the importance of research leadership, publications, external funding, dissemination and supervision. However, these guidelines are vague. It is therefore positive that it was stated in the interviews that the research directors are expected to ensure a healthy balance in the individual researcher’s project portfolio and to discuss these issues in connection with annual interviews with the individual researchers.
Overall, there is a good gender balance among the scientific staff at ISF. However, in the two ‘political science groups’, there is a noteworthy overrepresentation of men. Moreover, the great majority of researchers in these fields tend to be middle-aged and have a Norwegian background, with the result that the groups lack diversity.

**7.1.6 Research production and scientific quality**

To achieve the goals of high research production and quality (with societal relevance), ISF attempts to employ highly qualified researchers in the field, encourages collaboration with external partners from Norway and internationally, engages in the collection of unique datasets, and now puts stronger emphasis on theory-driven research and international publications than previously.

The productivity of the researchers varies quite a lot. Some of the young scholars produce highly original (also partly theoretical) contributions in top international journals, while others primarily publish less scientifically novel reports, books etc. in Norwegian. Given the goals of ISF, both types of research are important. However, it could become a problem if an increasing split develops between some researchers generally doing one thing and another group generally doing the other. A better balance should also be struck on the individual level.

The publications submitted by ISF all speak to the research areas prioritised by the institution. However, they vary a lot in terms of their scientific contribution to their respective fields. In terms of originality and international profile, the overall scientific quality is medium to high. They range from rather descriptive overviews of particular policy areas, which seek to clarify some empirical developments for a Norwegian audience, to standard academic articles with an empirical leaning and a narrow focus. Two of the papers have even pushed the state-of-the-art, both theoretically and empirically, by providing novel theoretical arguments, having a very broad empirical scope and speaking directly to major debates in the discipline.

The bibliometric data from 2014 to 2016 (see appendix) show that the average publication points per researcher are relatively high. The SJR and SNIP averages are close to the national mean. However, the share of Level 2 publications is below the national average. This is mainly due to a very low share of book chapters in this category, and it could also have something to do with the explicit focus on applied science with particular relevance to Norway.

ISF has contributed significantly to its core research fields in the Norwegian context. So far, however, the research has only to a small degree been trend-setting in the international research environment. Some recent publications in flagship journals indicate that this could be changing.

The research areas of ISF are placed at the intersection between different social science disciplines, especially sociology, economics, media studies and political science. To the extent that drawing on insights from several of these disciplines and collaboration between researchers with these backgrounds (and knowledge exchange with non-academic institutions) count as interdisciplinary research, scholars at ISF are quite extensively engaged in the interdisciplinary production of knowledge, when this seems fruitful. However, the projects do not cut across the overall social science boundaries to any great extent.

*Assessment of scientific quality: 3 - good*
7.1.7 Interplay between research and education
ISF does not offer study programmes and does have particular responsibilities for educational activities. However, some PhD students are enrolled in some of the major projects. In addition, several of the researchers teach and supervise MA and PhD students, work as external examiners and contribute to textbooks.

7.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
ISF has elaborate strategies for dissemination and knowledge exchange with the Norwegian policy community and the broader public. Open seminars with broad participation are supplemented by policy briefs and popular science publications, participation in committees and expert groups appointed by the Norwegian Government or other stakeholders, and participation in news media.

The many different examples of dissemination activities presented in the impact cases (Civil Society Studies and Norwegian National Elections Studies) and the list of the ten most important dissemination and knowledge exchange results demonstrate that ISF researchers generally take this task seriously and engage in a lot of relevant knowledge exchange.

A lot of the research at ISF has a clear link to one of the thematic priorities set out in the Norwegian Government’s Long-Term Plan for research and higher education, namely ‘Public sector renewal, better and more effective welfare, health and care services’.

In general, the strong applied research dimension of many ISF projects means that they have a high potential for more or less direct impact on political decision-making. The impact cases and the description of the ten most important dissemination and knowledge exchange results substantiate that the researchers at ISF actually endeavour to realise this potential and that their research informs public deliberation and to some degree also political decision-making on several issues.

7.1.9 Overall assessment
ISF is a strong research institute producing high-quality research with clear societal relevance and impact. The institution has recently devoted greater attention to theory-developing research and publications in international top journals. Some of the researchers, especially from the relatively young cohort, have followed this encouragement. While the focus on applied research is important for ISF, the institute faces the challenge that researchers tend to be divided into two camps. One camp tends to aim for novel contributions with high impact in the international scientific community. The other focuses on more purely empirical and case-specific research that can have more direct relevance to the Norwegian policy community but relatively low scientific impact.

7.1.10 Feedback
• ISF should keep up its strong performance in applied research, but also continue with its current encouragement to carry out more theory-driven research for publication in top-tier international journals and with leading presses.
• The institute might reconsider whether the mix of research groups and centres is a fruitful way of organising the research. As an alternative, the research groups could be restructured to accommodate the wish to strengthen research in particular areas.
• Moreover, ISF might benefit from revising its recruitment procedures in order to attract more qualified applicants, especially more international and female researchers with broad expertise in the political science-dominated groups. In addition, strategies to retain the best senior researchers should to be further developed.
• Finally, ISF should try to counteract the apparent tendency for affiliated researchers to be split into two groups, namely a nationally oriented one, which almost exclusively focuses on
Norway and applied research, and a more internationally oriented group, which puts more emphasis on theoretical and comparative basic research. More internationally oriented research might help the institute to increase its share of international funding, which has so far been rather low.

7.2 Research group: Politics, Democracy and Civil Society
The research group Politics, Democracy and Civil Society (POLDEMSIV) was established in 2009 through a merger of two previous groups. The group has fifteen members: nine political scientists, four sociologists and two media scholars.

7.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
The research group is headed by a research director, who is responsible for strategic development. The academic work is typically carried out in project teams under the supervision of a project leader. Discussions of projects and papers take place on a regular basis. The leadership structure seems to be transparent and plausible, with different layers of people having different but clearly specified functions and mandates. The aim of the research group is to produce high-quality research (as reflected in international publications) with high societal relevance.

In order to achieve these aims, the group has a strong focus on attracting external funding, which has been growing remarkably in recent years. These goals and the research topics of the group (elections and democracy, civil society, and media politics and society) are in alignment with ISF’s overall goals and profile. ISF supports the research group by providing basic infrastructure, such as access to relevant software and library services.

7.2.2 Research personnel
Recruitment is formalised and takes place through external advertisements of positions. All researchers are employed permanently. This means that no postdoc positions are available. The typical member of the research group is a middle-aged man with a PhD from a Norwegian institution. Only four group members are less than forty years old, relatively few of the members are women, and there is only a single researcher with a PhD from a foreign university.

PhD students (currently two) are affiliated to the research group if they are integrated in externally funded projects. Given the size of the research group and large amounts of large-scale external funding attracted by its members, the number of PhD students is somewhat low.

7.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
The productivity of the research group is in the medium range, in terms of both quantity and quality. Of the 14 submitted publications, one is a book chapter and thirteen are journal articles. The submitted works are published in recognised, peer-reviewed, international journals but not in the most prestigious political science outlets. While they represent many topical research agendas and to some extent also include concept development and new data, they are generally a bit outdated as regards their methodological approaches and hardly present novel theoretical perspectives.

Some of the members do not publish much in recognised international journals, while others mainly do so. However, the group as a whole hardly publishes articles in the very top-tier general social science journals or books (monographs) with the best university presses. The researchers have contributed valuable findings in all three research areas (including the Norwegian National Election Studies and the
Third Sector Impact project) and have continuously contributed to the collection of original, large-scale datasets.

The research group has contributed to advancing the state-of-the-art in its discipline in the Norwegian context by being the first to pursue a number of research agendas, such as investigating political participation via social media in Norway. However, it has not had much impact on research agendas at the international level.

The research group seems to utilise the different backgrounds of its members and external collaborators to combine insights from political science, sociology and media studies.

7.2.4 Networking
The research group is integrated in a number of international partnerships, and its members generally tend to be well-connected. Many of their publications are co-authored with researchers from other Norwegian research institutions or international research partners. However, only few of them are internationally leading researchers in their respective fields.

7.2.5 Interplay between research and education
Since ISF does not have institutional responsibilities for educational activities, the members of the research group are not obliged to teach. They are nonetheless encouraged to do so and many of them teach courses at BA, MA, and PhD level, work as external examiners and supervise master’s and PhD theses. This activity reflects the fact that the research of the group is relevant to several study programmes, and it is praiseworthy that the researchers are involved in these tasks as long as this does not undermine their core research activities.

7.2.6 Societal relevance and impact
The research group has a strong emphasis on producing research of societal relevance. This is reflected in its research agendas, which are rarely oriented toward theoretical innovation. Rather, they tend to be empirically oriented and address issues related to present-day aspects of political participation. The Norwegian National Election Studies and different studies on democratic innovations, civil society engagement and impact, and the use of social media show that the researchers are engaged in research topics that should be of general interest to a non-academic audience.

The two cases, one on the impact of the Third Party Impact project and another on Get-Out-of-the-Vote (GOTV) experiments, convincingly demonstrate that the researchers take this task seriously. They engage in extensive knowledge dissemination and exchange in ways that increase public awareness of interesting issues and provide relevant information for decision-makers, which, among other things, can help to increase the level, representativeness, and quality of political participation.

7.2.7 Overall assessment
The research group conducts research on interconnected topics. Its focus has a strong empirical leaning, and many of its members have been part of big data collection efforts. Some of the research outputs are significant contributions in the Norwegian context, but they have generally not had a strong impact on the relevant subdisciplines at the international level. The members of the group are generally widely involved in knowledge dissemination, but they have rather uniform profiles in terms of gender, country of origin and education, and age.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good
7.2.8 Feedback

- More emphasis should be put on publishing articles in the best general social science journals and monographs with the best publishing houses.
- Further effort could be made to attract qualified young and female researchers to the research group, possibly with research experience (including PhDs) from good foreign universities – and a non-Norwegian background more generally.

7.3 Research group: VELFERD

The VELFERD research group was set up in January 2015 in order to consolidate and increase the visibility of welfare studies research undertaken at ISF.

7.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The group is led by a research director with overall responsibility for project acquisition, research quality and strategic development, as well as HR responsibilities. The intellectual direction and cohesion of the group is ensured through bi-weekly meetings. The group consists of six full-time members, two affiliated members from the University of Oslo and one emeritus. As a group that was only set up recently, it is still at a formative stage and would benefit from the establishment of a more cohesive approach and robust routines conducive to the development of a strong research culture.

The group’s stated ambition is to remain a leading centre for welfare studies research in Norway and internationally. The group prioritises publication in high-ranking international scientific journals and is committed to also making an impact through participation on government-appointment committees. The group’s research is centred on three core topics in welfare studies: development and change of the Norwegian welfare state, opinion formation, and the dynamics of inequality. The three core research topics are not inherently linked to one another, and there was little evidence of synergies developing between experts working on the different topics. Considering the relatively small number of core members, the group probably lacks sufficient resources to achieve its stated ambition to be a leading research group in all three topics.

The group relies heavily on external funding, primarily from the RCN, but also commissioned research from public and private Norwegian sources, and two smaller EU projects. We note the group’s ambition to diversify its income. The group’s strategy for diversifying relies on developing networks and links with other EU groups. Several members of the group serve on various EU research bodies. The strategy is likely to yield dividends.

The group’s strategy is closely aligned with the Institute’s thematic and income diversification strategy.

7.3.2 Research personnel

The group’s standards for career development are consistent with international best practices. The group recruits through formal processes that comply with the industry standard. ISF facilitates career progression and supports internal and external cooperation, funding for conference attendance, and shorter or longer research stays abroad. The director advises individuals on their career prospects.

The group encourages its member to play an active role in international networks. There is evidence that the group is well integrated into Scandinavian networks, but only a few of its members maintain links beyond Scandinavia. The two recent recruits to the group completed their PhDs in Denmark and Finland, thus confirming this impression. Considering the availability of funding for stays abroad, we would recommend the group to consider strengthening its international links.
The group does not have a good gender or age balance. At the time of the evaluation, the group’s personnel were male-dominated albeit with a female leader, and only one core member was less than 40 years old.

7.3.3 Research production and scientific quality
This is an internationally renowned research group that contributes to different aspects of social security and welfare studies, with a strong emphasis on Norway and Scandinavia. Members of the group are productive and publish regularly in international peer-reviewed journals. The group generally targets top European social policy journals, with one publication in the highly prestigious APSR. The group also contributes to international co-edited books published in the USA, UK and Europe.

The submitted publications vary in focus between different aspects of welfare provision in Scandinavia. The group’s research primarily focuses on the challenges of immigration to the Scandinavian welfare model, but work is also done on elites and public opinion formation in Scandinavia. Most of the submitted publications were single-authored, but the CVs feature several joint-endeavour publications. The group’s publications tend to be empirically rich, demonstrating depth of knowledge, particularly about Norway but also other Scandinavian countries.

The group uses sociological and political science methodologies in its research, with the emphasis on depth of knowledge of the rules and laws in Scandinavian countries. The group’s research is solid, with occasional publications in the very top peer-reviewed international journals. The publications are all of good or even excellent quality, with important contributions to the respective research fields.

7.3.4 Networking
The group has strong networks within Scandinavia and the EU, and most of the group’s research projects are collaborative, involving collaboration with national and international counterparts such as UiO, NTNU, HiOA, Statistics Norway and Fafo in Norway, and the University of Duisberg-Essen, the University of Bern in Germany and the University of Gothenburg in Sweden.

7.3.5 Interplay between research and education
There are strong links with UiO through the two affiliated group members, and several other research group members are also invited to teach and serve as external reviewers at all levels, including PhD commissions. Members of the group currently co-supervise five PhD students at Norwegian universities. Group members have also published two textbooks on the Norwegian welfare state that are used in teaching.

7.3.6 Societal relevance and impact
The group’s publications are oriented towards the regulatory and policymaking realm, with strong emphasis on societal relevance and topical issues. Individual researchers from the group have been called upon to advise Norwegian governmental bodies. The self-assessment states that members of the group have had an important impact on the field of Norwegian social policy. The impact case submitted to SAMEVAL concerns research input to Norway’s pension reform, where an alternative model for retirement pensions was developed and influenced the final enacted reform.
7.3.7 Overall assessment
A group with strong expertise in the field of social security and the welfare state, in particular in the field of Norwegian and Scandinavian studies. The group is productive and publishes regularly in peer-reviewed international journals, occasionally including some of the most prestigious outlets. The group is well-connected to the policymaking process in Norway and has made an impact on policy in the past decade.

Assessment of research group: 4 – very good

7.3.8 Feedback
• The group still largely functions as a collection of individuals and would benefit from establishing a collective approach to research
• The group could further raise its profile by increasing the proportion of publications in high-ranked journals
IRIS International Research Institute of Stavanger

IRIS International Research Institute of Stavanger is jointly owned by the University of Stavanger and Rogaland Research, a regional foundation. Rogaland Research was established in 1973, with a distinct regional and industrial mission of supporting the development of the oil and gas cluster in Stavanger. IRIS was formally established in 2006 as a result of a restructuring of its ownership. The whole of IRIS has about 200 employees, who work on themes related to petroleum, new energy, the marine environment, biotechnology, social science and business development. The social science section has about 35 researchers who have a background in political science, sociology, economics, technology, pedagogy, organisational psychology and anthropology. The social science section is organised in three research groups and has offices in Stavanger, Bergen and Oslo. From January 2018, IRIS will form part of the new NORCE centre (Norwegian Research Centre AS) – which is the result of a merger between IRIS, Uni Rokkan, Christian Michelsen Research, Teknova and Agder Research.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>IRIS Social Sciences</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed researchers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training, recruitment and academic positions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Types of funding</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Education</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes BA/MA level</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Other</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>We do not have a record of all applicant so the numbers are a best guess. None of the researchers in the political science panel is recruited in the period 2014 – 2016</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
8.1 Political Science at the institutional level

8.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
IRIS Social Sciences is currently led by a senior vice-president with overall responsibility for scientific achievement and economic performance, while responsibility for initiating project applications, project teams, and scientific and economic performance is delegated to research directors. Four researchers have the position of ‘Head of Research’ with responsibility for developing a portfolio of research projects within their research field, while two research directors have overall responsibility for staff and the budget. The self-assessment indicates that the organisation is robust, but that there are high internal costs. At present, according to the SAMEVAL interviews, IRIS is in the process of merging with Uni Research Rokkan and Agder Research. This merger will provide an opportunity to reduce those costs, since the total number of FTEs will increase substantially from about 27 at present in IRIS to around 80 after the merger.

The main disciplines are sociology, political science and economics. It is a regionally based institute, but much of its work now addresses national rather than regional issues. For instance, its own description of the target audiences suggests that it targets international academia 50%, national academic colleagues 35% and beneficiaries outside the academic community only 15%. At the time of the evaluation, research activities were organised within three social science research groups: working life and safety; welfare, politics and policy; and business development and innovation.

IRIS’ research strategy is quite general – to contribute enhanced knowledge to promote sustainable, healthy and productive developments in society. The strategy is being implemented by the usual means, including recruitment of highly qualified staff, publishing in academic journals as well as engaging in public debate, and the development of research cooperation with clients and users. As regards its ambition to grow and develop within these fields, however, the number of employees has actually decreased, mainly due to competition with the quite recently established University of Stavanger. Enhanced cooperation with the University of Stavanger – as well as other national and international institutes – is therefore also now part of implementing the strategy. This has come as a reaction to an earlier assessment of the possibility of merging with this university.

Collaboration takes place at the institutional level via two research centres that bring together researchers from IRIS and the University of Stavanger in the Centre for Innovation Research and the Centre for Risk Management and Societal Safety. Research collaboration also takes place through joint applications for research funding, which, if successful, can develop into project collaboration with partners and sometimes also long-lasting collaboration on a portfolio of research projects. One main difficulty is raising long-term funding that allows sufficient research time to write up scientific articles in top journals.

IRIS’ external funding accounts for around 88% of its R&D budget (in 2016), mainly from the RCN and other public and private Norwegian sources, with a smaller amount from the EU. The share of core funding from the Government was about 12 % in 2016, which is rather low, as is the case for many other research institutes. According to the institute’s own SWOT analysis, there are possibilities to further adapt research proposals to upcoming research needs, and to initiate more proactive project development with clients to secure future funding, including from the EU. At the same time, however, the competition for funding is increasing, and available funding may not always be in line with the competence of the research staff. Moreover, according to the Evaluation of the Norwegian Social Science Research Institutes from 2017, IRIS is concerned that it is often hard to maintain a dialogue
about research needs with key funders of commissioned work, particularly the central government and others located in Oslo.

### 8.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations

The above-mentioned evaluation from 2017 was rather critical, stating that ‘The strategy is built on past practice and essentially proposes to do “more of the same but better”, without much clarity about where and how the needed growth and thematic diversification will be achieved’. However, it also suggested that the foreseen merger could facilitate implementation of the strategy. The RCN’s evaluation of IRIS Social Sciences in 2015 recommended that IRIS review its balance and critical mass within research groups in line with their comparative advantages for international funders in order to increase its share of international funding. This recommendation has been followed up through three measures: consider merging with other social science institutes (see above) to secure growth and critical mass within IRIS’s research fields; engage more proactively with clients and users; and seek further international collaboration.

### 8.1.3 Resources and infrastructure

The research is heavily dependent on project-based external funding. A very large part of the time is devoted to developing funding proposals, but the success rate is reasonably high (25% according to the interviews). The resources appear to be adequate according to the self-assessment, and the collaboration with the University of Stavanger help to provide access to library sources. However, according to the interviews, IRIS might need to pay for library services from next year onwards.

### 8.1.4 Research environment

As mentioned, the research environment is small and rather vulnerable to staff leaving. Joint positions with the nearby universities provide some support in relation to raising scientific quality and ties with larger research environments. The SAMEVAL interviews revealed that heads of research at IRIS encourage individual researchers to attend conferences and publish articles, for which there is some internal funding, and to mentor junior research staff, in particular. There is little room for joint activities to support research development at the collective or individual level, apart from promoting collaboration with scholars at the University of Stavanger, participation in international conferences, and contact with non-academic partners to develop relevant projects. Each individual researcher is responsible for research funding, but there is also some support from the heads of research to help in finding such funding, especially for junior members of staff. The heads of research also support them, for example, by helping with abstracts and internal reviews.

The self-assessment mentions a variety of RCN projects in areas such as international trade negotiations, food security, health and care services, and regional policy studies. Several of them include international comparative analyses, particularly with Danish colleagues. Existing rich data sets from previous research projects at IRIS constitute an asset that can be drawn upon in such wider international comparisons.

### 8.1.5 Research personnel

The self-assessment mentions that, in 2016, IRIS Social Science employed seven researchers in political science, and that it might recruit another two soon, depending on what happens with merger plans with other institutes. All employees at IRIS have permanent positions, and the number of applicants for each post is modest, but not very low, although it can be difficult to attract many qualified applicants to a small research institution outside the major cities. The interviews also suggested a loss
of competence to the two new universities in Stavanger, where IRIS staff work as associate or full professors.

PhD students are typically recruited to RCN-funded projects, where they are supervised by senior researchers and research directors at IRIS. Young researchers at IRIS are encouraged to start PhD training. However, according to the 2017 RCN evaluation, IRIS feels that it functions as a training school for UiS and is concerned about this. There is no mobility strategy at IRIS, nor are there any possibilities for sabbatical or research leave, although stays abroad are arranged for PhD students and postdocs when funding is available.

The self-assessment states that both women and men are represented at all levels and that the staff is balanced in gender terms. The share of female researchers at IRIS Social Sciences is around 50%, but of the seven political scientists listed for the SAMEVAL assessment, only two are female. IRIS has not implemented the European Charter & Code, but, according to the self-assessment, its institutional practice is in line with most of the principles of the Charter.

8.1.6 Research production and scientific quality

The scientific production at IRIS Social Science has been reasonably stable over time and of good quality. Some of the works are published internationally in peer-reviewed journals and book outlets. However, the general picture is of a low publication rate per individual researcher. It is noted that, according to the bibliometric analysis, IRIS overall has quite low productivity per political science researcher (1.66), and that the share of publications in the Norwegian language is the highest of all the institutes, indicating that the target group mostly consists of domestic readers. Only 14% of the political science publications (2014-2016) are co-written with international peers, according to the bibliometric analysis, and the average SJR and SNIP scores indicate about a medium citation impact compared to political science in Norway overall. The average publication points for researchers have decreased from 2011 to 2016 (Figure 3:16 in the bibliometric report), probably as a result of the loss of research staff.

The political science researchers are experts in quite divergent fields, which is reflected in their choice of the ten submitted publications. Several different themes are represented from IRIS Social Science’s three research groups: working life and safety; welfare, politics and policy; business development and innovation, although the majority of publications submitted for the political science evaluation are naturally within welfare, politics and policy. They cover a great variety of topics (such as interaction between media and politics, competition between political parties and agenda-setting, the success of Norwegian migrant artists, the politics of free trade and agricultural exceptionalism, parliamentary lobbying and corporatism, and the effect of regional and local investment in arts and culture). Several of them carry out various forms of policy analyses, but they study quite varied policy fields. The majority of them are written for an international audience and contribute to more general debate. They represent different methodological strands, ranging from quantitative analyses of electoral support and surveys of interest groups’ patterns of contact with policymakers to cultural theory-based discursive analysis.

Of the ten selected for scrutiny, the publication outlets are of high quality, either in international peer-reviewed journals such as Political Studies, The International Journal of Cultural Policy, International Political Science Review, European Journal of Political Research, Comparative Political Studies, or as internationally published book chapters from Routledge and Palgrave Macmillan. Some of the ten selected publications are co-authored with Danish colleagues, and a few contributions to an edited book are also from other countries. The majority are co-authored with Norwegian authors, however, mostly in-house researchers from IRIS. In addition, there is a significant overlap in the publications
submitted by IRIS and the University of Stavanger. Moreover, one of the researchers is involved in all the publications in the most prestigious journals (although none in the very top journal of the discipline), indicating that there are severe imbalances in the research output between individual researchers. The interviews indeed confirmed this picture of considerable variation in research focus, with some individuals primarily being geared towards applied research and communicating with regional actors. This kind of applied research can be evaluated using a different yardstick, however, as the RCN evaluation from 2017 suggests: ‘The degree of loyalty among many funders of commissioned research testifies to the perceived quality and relevance of this work.’

Within several of the research topics, there is a reasonable degree of originality, such as the framework conditions for Norwegian primary industries in relation to food security and trade policy. The impact within Norway is considerable, with several of the texts being included in Norwegian political science university teaching curricula. Some of the findings also have a bearing internationally, although they do not tend to be particularly groundbreaking, neither theoretically nor methodologically.

There is a certain interdisciplinarity within the three research groups, but the level of interdisciplinarity is not very high in IRIS’s research output from the political scientists. The interviews confirmed that the tendency is to strive for publication in disciplinary journals. The submitted publications are mostly single-author products on traditional political science research topics, and there is no specific mention of interdisciplinary perspectives. The co-authored publications are with political scientists alone.

8.1.7 Interplay between research and education
There was no description of this issue in the self-assessment. Some IRIS staff have shared positions at the University of Stavanger and are engaged in teaching duties there.

8.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
There is a longstanding tradition within IRIS of engaging with users. The self-assessment states that each research project has its own dissemination strategy, depending on the client, the characteristics of the research and the funding. Academic publishing is prioritised, while other dissemination activities, such as presentations at conferences, client-targeted reports and op-eds and oral presentations, are also common. The self-assessment further states that the research in political science is most relevant to the thematic priorities of public sector renewal and higher quality, more efficient welfare, health and care services.

Two specific research projects on policy innovation were mentioned in the interviews as being successful in influencing regional authorities, industries and the RCN as regards the chain from policy to value creation in the marine sector. Considerable IRIS research on this topic helped to change the policy instruments for innovation. Nevertheless, the interviews confirmed that the strategies for societal impact are underdeveloped as yet.

The submitted impact case refers to having had an impact on the general level of understanding ‘how politics works’. IRIS studies from the early 1990s onwards have revealed important changes in political decision-making as society has become more pluralist over time, namely that the parliament has become more active and influential, the corporatist apparatus has been downscaled and organised interests increasingly lobby the parliament by building alliances and appealing to general/common interests. IRIS’s case study argues that IRIS researchers have studied this development in the context of various policy areas, such as agricultural and environmental policy, and sports and health policy, and that they have also followed trade negotiations, focusing on the interplay between international and
national policymaking. Hence, a certain ‘parliamentarization’ of international politics has been found in the Norwegian context.

The impact of IRIS Social Sciences research is mainly on the Norwegian audience, despite its high ambitions to establish international networks. As far we can judge from the self-assessment, international networking takes place as a regular activity but its wider impact is not significant.

8.1.9 Overall assessment
IRIS Social Science stands out as a research institute with a rather stable and well-qualified academic staff within the field of political science. It covers a wide range of research issues, held together by the politics themes. There is a risk that the political science research is pursued in quite different policy fields, largely depending on the profiles of the individual researchers, who, in turn, struggle to find project funding from mainly Norwegian sources. They are thus heavily dependent on the priority-setting of the RCN, and have – despite good intentions – not yet managed to widen the research portfolio to include the EU and other public and private funding sources in collaboration with clients and users. The research strategy currently appears to be somewhat on hold – pending a potential merger with other neighbouring institutes. IRIS has suffered from stiff competition, both in relation to acquiring research funds and to hiring senior staff, some of whom have left for more secure positions, mainly at the University of Stavanger. Research collaboration with the university is pursued through two established research centres. The impact of the research remains largely at the national level, but with reasonably high scientific quality and international publishing. However, the works published in the most recognised outlets are produced by only very few of the researchers, while the rest mainly seem to publish their best work in lower-ranked international journals and in anthologies with second-tier publishers.

8.1.10 Feedback
As suggested above, there is a need to maintain critical mass and to develop ideas on how IRIS’s research can become more competitive on the national and international levels. Our more specific feedback includes:

- The small size of the research environment constitutes a constant challenge, which the current merger with other social science institutes could address if well managed; consider also merging with the University of Stavanger
- Further strengthen cooperation both with the University of Stavanger and with societal actors at the national/regional level
- Strategies need to be developed to attract increased external research funding from a more long-term perspective, including user-driven research
- Explore the potential to engage in interdisciplinary research, such as innovation policy
- Existing rich data sets could be used even more strategically to attract international visiting scholars to participate in collaborative research
- Keep and attract good researchers and support high-level scientific publication
- Increase the share of female researchers at all levels.
9 Lillehammer University College

Lillehammer University College was established as a regional college in 1971 and was restructured as a university college in 1994 as part of a sector-wide reform. Traditionally, the university college offered studies in fields such as film and cinema, psychology, health and social disciplines, sports, leadership and administrative sciences, travel and cultural studies, social sciences and humanities. In 2016, Lillehammer University College had about 4,700 students in five faculty-level entities. The college merged with Hedmark University College in 2016 and, from 2017, it operates as Inland Norway University of Applied Sciences, with six campuses in south-eastern Norway.

### Lillehammer University College

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>Listed research groups</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Education and Social Work</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Economics and organizational studies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Social sciences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other units of the institution</td>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Faculty of Television Production</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- The Norwegian Film School</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Training, recruitment and academic positions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year

- The numbers refers to employment at the 3 units mentioned above

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
<td>8/57</td>
<td>6/73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>0/0</td>
<td>1/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>1/8</td>
<td>6/41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Funding of the institution</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>30 049</td>
<td>34 049</td>
<td>37 406</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Types of funding

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Core funding from the Norwegian gov.</th>
<th>2 736</th>
<th>2 712</th>
<th>2 792</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>7 426</td>
<td>9 003</td>
<td>4 746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
<td>2 144</td>
<td>7 857</td>
<td>9 917</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Education

**Study programmes BA level**
- International studies with history

**Study programmes MA level**
- Other

January 1st 2017, Hedmark University of Applied Sciences (HUAS) and Lillehammer University College (LUC) merged and became Inland Norway University of Applied Sciences (INN University).

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960

---

45 The evaluation uses the previous name since the assessed material was produced and compiled prior to the merger, and thus refers to this organisational context.
9.1 Political Science at the institutional level

9.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
Political science cuts across three of five faculties at the university college (HiL), which does not have political science as a separate area of study or research. Therefore, the political science that is produced takes place in an interdisciplinary context. The strategy to support research matches the standard objectives of aiming to perform research at the highest international level and to obtain funds from a range of sources. What is not so clear from the self-assessment is what specific measures are taken to achieve these goals. Little information is provided about seminars, peer reviewing or attempts to establish strategic partnerships with other researchers. The university college has a fairly traditional structure and a general strategy to encourage research, but not a developed strategy for encouraging research in Political Science. As the self-assessment fairly notes, evaluating political science as a separate discipline in the context of such an environment is particularly challenging.

There is also the complication of the merger with Hedmark University College, which took place on 1 January 2017 and may well offer real opportunities for the future. The merger sets itself the strategic goals of improving the research environment, supporting PhD programmes and enhancing the attractiveness of the institution for both students and staff. If achieved, these goals would lead to significant improvements.

The very honest and clear SWOT analysis in the self-assessment raises exactly the issues one might expect given the present situation for researchers. Researchers lack a strong leadership in Political Science, they work with a small number of colleagues, have heavy workloads and limited scope to develop research funding bids or more ‘blue skies’ work. There is even reference to a small to moderate effort at research dissemination. On a more positive note, it could be argued that the interdisciplinary focus produces some interesting research on participation, disability and films and culture. Because work is linked with interdisciplinary projects, this provides an interesting slant when it comes to political science topics.

9.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
No previous evaluation is mentioned. Lillehammer University College chose not to attend the SAMEVAL interviews due to the timing of the organisational merger, so there was little possibility of following up on our evaluation questions on this point in particular.

9.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
The university college appears to have no strong strategy or capacity for investment in political science as such. There is understandably a lack of clear infrastructure to support political science as a discipline: for example, no specific seminars and little evidence of a collective peer support network. Hopefully, these issues will be addressed in the new institutional setting.

External research funding mainly comes from the RCN and other public Norwegian sources, but there is also some private Norwegian funding. There is considerable variation over time, and funding is crucial, not least for the allocation of research time, access to empirical data, networking opportunities, the development of research cooperation, and co-publication. Political scientists at Lillehammer University College have received project funding from the Nordic Council, ministries and directorates, and the Norwegian Association of Local and Regional Authorities.
9.1.4 Research environment

The research environment is supportive in a general sense, but geared to interdisciplinary topics rather than discipline-based support. The university college supports both the search for external funds and the production of high-quality work, but all with a strong (and entirely understandable) interdisciplinary focus. However, other factors appear to weigh against the support for research in principle: heavy workloads and a lack of support for political science as such. There is little mention in the self-assessment of the kind of infrastructure required to underpin effective research. It could have included research meetings, paper reviews, peer support from those who succeed in obtaining grants for those applying for research funds etc.

9.1.5 Research personnel

The university college’s recruitment activity is driven by the general requirements of meeting interdisciplinary needs. The right procedures appear to be in place to ensure a fair and effective recruitment process. The university college agreed a policy for gender equality in day-to-day work and at all decision-making levels. There are specific strategies in place to ensure gender equality in both recruitment and promotion. The career paths for staff are clearly set out and mechanisms are in place to provide opportunities for early-career staff and for the transition from PhD research to postdoctoral work. There is only modest evidence of national or international mobility among staff leaving the university college and in connection with the recruitment of staff. There is no strong or bespoke strategy for recruiting to political science. The lack of PhD students graduating in political science between 2014 and 2016 indicates that the focus is on other research areas.

9.1.6 Research production and scientific quality

Research is produced at an acceptable and reasonable level. Most of the relevant researchers are active. According to the comparative data analysis produced by Damvad, only one of the 12 researchers identified is not publishing. The average number of publications is about 10 or so articles/chapters per year, which might be considered a little on the modest side for a group of researchers. The evidence also shows 1.69 publication points per researcher, while the average for political science in Norway is 3.69, and only 13% are Level 2 publications, compared to 38% in Norway. About 80% of the research is published in Norwegian.

It is noted that the research work does not generally fit classic political science themes, instead using an interdisciplinary lens to examine issues such as participation of marginalised groups and the media, politics and internet. The five submitted articles, two of which are in Norwegian, are all published in Level 1 journals and combine empirical work with some theoretical concerns. There are, for example, interesting contributions on user participation, working relations in social care and the dilemma facing filmmakers in the peace facilitation context. They make a useful contribution to knowledge and understanding at the national level. The challenge facing the institution is not the topics or focus of study, but more the quality of the work that is currently being produced. The submitted material does show some strengths, but also some limitations. The research that is presented makes a valuable contribution to advancing scientific understanding, and the work as it stands is fair and aspires to international standards. It would be very difficult to identify a piece of work that had made an original and significant impact on political science, however.

Assessment of scientific quality: 2 - fair
9.1.7 Interplay between research and education
As the self-assessment notes, there is an issue concerning the variety of topics covered in teaching, which is inevitably greater than the more limited research interests of staff. There is some scope for research to feed significantly into teaching, but the teaching workload appears to have quite a strong influence on the capacity and time available for research. The PhD programme has recently been considerably strengthened by the Ministry of Education and Research, with PhD fellowships at HiL. However, there is no PhD programme in political science, although these positions are thematically driven.

9.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
Sufficient information is not provided to make a judgement on this issue. No impact case was submitted. The self-assessment states: ‘No specific strategy for dissemination has been put in place, beyond the fundamental expectation that this should constitute an important part of the work of academic staff at the institution. It also applies to cooperation with regional stakeholders and user involvement.’ Considering the strategic goal of creating impact from research also at the regional level, there is need to reflect on how this aspect can be improved.

9.1.9 Overall assessment
The evidence from the self-assessment, the publications reviewed and the performance of the institution indicate that this is a Political Science community on the margins of an institution, with little capacity to support itself or develop a distinctive research dynamic. On the one hand, this is a negative starting point for evaluating political science research. On the other hand, if the interdisciplinary focus of the institution is embraced, it is clear that a good deal of effective and decent-quality, national-level research is being undertaken. If the ambitions of the unit after the merger are to be achieved, there needs to be some increase in the level of support provided to researchers.

9.1.10 Feedback
As a group, this Political Science community needs to think harder about addressing the problems that it has identified. The interdisciplinary scope of the environment could be viewed as an advantage, but only if a more strongly committed leadership is put in place for political science. Otherwise, the fear is that the discipline will remain marginal and its practitioners will continue to be isolated and rather frustrated. Some clear thinking is needed about how to address the concerns raised. In addition, resources and support may need to be identified to enable some of the challenges to be addressed. Hopefully, the new merged institutional environment will enable some progress to be made.
10 Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies

Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies (IFS), founded in 1980, is located at the Norwegian Defence University College. Its thematic focus is primarily on Norwegian and international security, civil–military and transatlantic relations. The institute has about 50 employees and it is engaged in research, teaching and communication with the public.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies (IFS)</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>21</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td>9 (9CVs)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Training, recruitment and academic positions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training, recruitment and academic positions</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
<td>0/0</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>0/0</td>
<td>4/14</td>
<td>3/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>1/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>36 742</td>
<td>37 838</td>
<td>38 740</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Types of funding

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Types of funding</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian gov.</td>
<td>23 386</td>
<td>20 961</td>
<td>24 697</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>1 480</td>
<td>1 495</td>
<td>694</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
<td>8 477</td>
<td>23 377</td>
<td>9 502</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

External funding as % of total expenditures

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>External funding as % of total expenditures</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>27,1</td>
<td>65,7</td>
<td>26,7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
10.1 Political Science at the institutional level

10.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
The Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies (IFS) is an independent research institute and part of the Norwegian Defence University College (NDUC). The Institute has 18 permanent members of staff organised in four interdisciplinary centres, supported by a research administration and communication section.

The institute is managed by a director, who is employed for a term of four years. The institute is organised along rational lines, with a leadership group consisting of the head of research, the heads of the four centres and the head of the section for research administration and communication, which decides research-related matters at the strategic level. The individual researchers have an independent say in matters concerning their projects, however.

IFS’s goal is to be the leading research institute in the field of defence and security studies in the Nordic region. The institute carried out a lengthy consultation with its members to identify future thematic research priorities. While the process whereby thematic priorities were identified is exemplary, the self-assessment document does not clarify the reasoning beyond the evolution of thematic priorities or how they advance IFS’s stated goal.

The Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies has a clear strategic focus in its publication strategies, and it engages in national and international collaboration. The research conducted at the institute has a predominantly empirical focus, catering to the educational trajectory offered by the NDUC. IFS cooperates with world-leading universities, such as Oxford University, MIT, Stanford University, Harvard University, King’s College London, universities and research institutions in China, India, Japan and Singapore, as well as military universities, including the US Naval War College, UK Defence Academy, US Army War College, and Norwegian universities (University of Oslo, The Arctic University of Norway, and the University of Bergen). The institute endeavours to increase international mobility by offering research grants to guests in addition to the standard grants. Members of the institute also collaborate with members of international security think tanks such as CSIS, RUSI and many others.

Approximately 50% of IFS’s research relies on external funding. Overall, external funding oscillated between 27% of the institute’s total expenditure in 2014 and 65.7% in 2015 and back to 26.7% in 2016. This was due to IFS taking responsibility for the government’s Afghanistan evaluation committee. The institute is seeking to augment external funding and in particular European funding.

IFS is a well-organised research and teaching institute, with a clear set of goals, strategy and leadership. There is tension, however, between IFS’s goal of serving as a teaching-led research institute and its goal of remaining a leading research institute in defence studies.

10.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
The self-assessment document made no reference to prior recommendations.

10.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
The self-assessment mentions no specific research infrastructure other than access to a good library facility. In the interviews, the proximity to practitioners within the field of research was mentioned as an asset, which might be viewed as an important resource.
10.1.4 Research environment
For a relatively small institute with only 18 permanent members, IFS holds an extraordinarily large number of varied seminar series, with participation by leading international scholars in the field, and it maintains a strong research culture. In addition to seminar series featuring academics and stakeholders from other institutions, the institute organises theory and method-centred seminar series for its staff members. Research leaders routinely provide support for and feedback on draft articles and grant applications. The institute supports a mentor programme for early-career scholars, combined with specialised workshops targeting high-quality publications. IFS lacks the economies of scale required to support major research infrastructure, however.

10.1.5 Research personnel
The Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies acknowledge that specific career development strategies are still underdeveloped. IFS does not offer a PhD programme. Research students contribute to the institute’s research environment while enrolled at other institutions. The institute has paid for their tuition on several occasions. PhD students are supported by the institute in other ways as well. For instance, heads of centres conduct annual review and career development discussions with their employees. The NDCU has not signed or implemented the European Charter and Code for Researchers. IFS nonetheless complies with many of its requirements, although some areas, such as specific career development strategies, are still underdeveloped.

IFS seeks to encourage national and international mobility among researchers, although success has been uneven so far. International scholars often visit the institute. About a quarter of IFS’s personnel are women. IFS is currently investing resources to ensure a more gender equal and friendly environment. For example, two young female researchers have received extra support for longer research stays abroad and one young female was made responsible for leading research.

10.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
IFS publications prioritise policy relevance and empirical knowledge creation over theoretical or methodological innovation. The approach is typically state-centric and relies heavily on official policy documents and secondary literature. The approach taken is often historical, but does not rely on historical methodologies such as archival work. Member of the institute occasionally publish in leading international security journals such as *International Affairs*, *Survival*, and *International Security* and with good book publishers. The majority of publications are edited book collections. Assessment of scientific quality: 3 - good

10.1.7 Interplay between research and education
The institute sees academic and policy-oriented work as mutually reinforcing. The institute is the main provider of teaching in the Norwegian Defence University College’s master’s programme in military studies, which is also the highest military education in Norway. Moreover, IFS actively support its researchers obtaining PhD degrees and, in this sense, serves as an academic training institution for junior researchers.

10.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
Research produced by ISF focuses thematically on issues relating to Norwegian security policy. IFS pays great attention to dissemination and has close ties to the Norwegian armed forces. IFS also has close ties to the Norwegian Ministry of Defence and the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, as well as other state actors. IFS has organised several high-impact conferences and workshops attended by key decision-makers from the Norwegian defence establishment. The institute seeks to serve as a
facilitator of dialogue between government, the defence establishment and the research community. The submitted impact case studies cover a range of topics, but have not clearly established how IFS’s research has an impact beyond academia.

10.1.9 Overall assessment
IFS is an independent research institution with good policy-oriented output in terms of publications. It contributes both academic and more practically oriented research. Its research results are relevant in both academic and more practical terms.

10.1.10 Feedback
The self-assessment document contains an excellent SWOT analysis of the strengths, challenges and current weaknesses of IFS. This analysis is balanced and accurate, hence no additional recommendations are needed.

10.2 Research group: Asia research group
The Asia research group at the Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies specialises in the geopolitics of the East and South-East Asia region. The group has been able to access a variety of Norwegian sources of funding. The group’s overall funding between 2012 and 2016 amounted to NOK 13.87 million, of which about 70% came from the RCN. The share of RCN funding decreased to 50% in the last year assessed.

10.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
Since its foundation in 2011, the group has been headed by a former career diplomat in the Norwegian foreign service. The intellectual leadership, research and funding strategy at group level are discussed in detail.

The group has set itself an ambitious target of becoming a world-leading centre for research on the rise of the two Asian BRICS countries, India and China. In the absence of more robust criteria for success or comparison with other institutions around the world, these targets remain vague, however. The group’s strategy for achieving its aims centres on recruitment, publication in high-ranking journals and book outlets; co-authoring and co-editing books; commitment to obtaining external funding, and collaboration with a range of institutions in the USA, Europe and Asia. The group has developed five priority research areas. However, considering that only three of the nine members of the group are permanent members, the number of research priorities seems excessive. It would be advisable to revisit these priority research areas and decide in which of them the group can make a genuine claim to be one of the leading centres for the study of East Asian security. In addition, the group would be advised to develop a clearer intellectual justification for the selection of the institutions with which it seeks to collaborate.

The group relies heavily on external funding to support its PhD and postdoc positions and its research projects. The majority of its funding comes from the RCN, while the rest largely comes from other Norwegian sources. The group recognises that the limited number of funding possibilities in Norway outside the RCN is a risk factor. A member of the group applied for a European Research Council (ERC) Consolidator Grant in February 2017. The self-assessment document presents no overall strategy for increasing funding from non-Norwegian sources.
The group has a clear strategy for dissemination, networking and teaching that is well suited to IFS’s goals. The research group is well integrated with its host institution, IFS, and contributes to the institute’s strategic goals through both teaching and joint research. Processes for improving and facilitating performance of high quality are not well developed.

10.2.2 Research personnel
The Centre for Asian Security Studies group primarily relies on the development of human capital, which is undoubtedly a vital ingredient. Its recruitment strategy is driven by research and teaching quality. The group has established a good balance between teaching and research. The fact that members of staff have been promoted during their time at the institute or soon after leaving it is evidence of good career development practice.

IFS does not have a PhD programme. Students are enrolled elsewhere and have co-supervisors at IFS. PhD studentships are a key aspect of the group’s strategy. Their contribution to teaching is kept down to 10% of their time.

With eight male and two female members, the group admits that the gender balance leaves something to be desired. However, the self-assessment presents no plans to address this issue. There is a good balance in terms of age and experience, and between Norwegians and international scholars.

The group is well integrated with national and international networks of researchers. It organises international conferences, and members of the group co-author with external researchers. Two of its current members are affiliated to institutions abroad, while a third is affiliated to another Norwegian institution.

10.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
The quantity and quality of research output is improving, but current levels do not match the group’s ambition of becoming a world-leading centre of East Asia security studies. Only one affiliated member has published in top outlets such as *International Security*. Most of the group’s other published work tends to be empirically rich, with less focus on analytical or theoretical innovation. Research tends to be country-specific, with little evidence of synergies of a comparative and interdisciplinary nature among members of the group. Nevertheless, collaborative work in prestigious outlets such as the Cornell and Columbia University Presses is to be commended. The group is firmly embedded in international research networks, as shown by several of its publications. However, there is greater scope for co-authoring with international colleagues. Several of the publications by members of the group were joint endeavours between political scientists and historians or political scientists and practitioners.

There is a shared vision among researchers in the group, even though individual researchers have developed specific expertise in certain areas. The research work is interpretative, largely based on secondary literature, and it addresses some of the key debates on geopolitical configurations in East Asia. The published work is highly competent, historical and interpretative. The group’s research tends to draw on core ideas and concepts developed elsewhere, which it then applies with great competence to specific cases.

10.2.4 Networking
The group is firmly embedded in international research networks, as shown by several of the publications. However, more co-writing with international colleagues could be encouraged through journal articles as well as in edited books.
10.2.5 Interplay between research and education

The self-assessment document does not discuss the relationship between research and teaching at the institute. Its publications may be used for teaching purposes.

10.2.6 Societal relevance and impact

The group’s specialism in East Asia is particularly relevant to the foreign policy community. Since 2008 the research group has organised 20 international academic workshops and conferences, in Norway, the USA and Asia. Still, the engagement largely seems to build on individual initiatives, with no overall group strategy to encourage interaction with different audiences. Nor did the group submit an impact case study. The self-assessment document provides little information on the societal relevance and impact of the group’s research. However, the topics covered by the group are highly relevant to current environmental policymaking and implementation.

10.2.7 Overall assessment

This active research group is highly integrated with Norwegian and international networks, including Chinese and Indian networks. Research conducted by the group is of good quality, demonstrating deep knowledge of the region. The group’s strategy for growth and development is dependent on external funding and the development of PhD students and early-career scholars. The Asia group is well integrated with its home institution. It makes a good contribution to the principal mandate of its host institution to provide research, research dissemination and research-based teaching at the Norwegian Defence University College (NDUC).

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

10.2.8 Feedback

In future, we would encourage the group to consider introducing ‘second-phase’ initiatives that can bolster a common intellectual identity and/or identify specific theoretical or empirical contributions that can sustain the group’s reputation as one of the leading centres of study of East Asian security. In addition, the group could develop clearer intellectual reasoning for the selection of the institutions with which it seeks to collaborate. As for resources, the group relies very heavily on funding from the RCN and could endeavour to diversify its funding structure.
11 Norwegian University of Life Sciences, Faculty of Social Sciences/Faculty of Landscape and Society

The Norwegian University of Life Sciences (NMBU) is located in Ås near Oslo. It was granted university status in 2005, having previously been the Norwegian College of Agriculture. In 2014, it merged with the Norwegian School of Veterinary science and took its current name. It is currently organised in seven faculties. Since 2017, Noragric has been a department in the Faculty of Landscape and Society, having been part of the Faculty of Social Sciences from 2014 to 2016.

| Norwegian University of Life Sciences, Faculty of Social Sciences (2014-2016)/Faculty of Landscape and Society (2017- ) |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Units included in the evaluation of political science | Dept. of International Environment and Development Studies, Noragric | Listed researchers | 13 |
| Other units of the faculty | Dept. of Economics and Business Dept. of Landscape Planning (ILP) | Listed research groups | 1 |
| | | No. of researchers in listed research groups | 19 (24 CVs) |
| | | Training, recruitment and academic positions | |
| | | No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year | |
| | | Male/Female | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 |
| | | 1/- | 1/- | -/1 |
| | | Total per year | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK) | |
| | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 |
| Funding of the institution | PhD positions | 0/0 | 1/25 | 2/26 |
| | Post.doc positions | 0/0 | 1/7 | 1/19 |
| | Permanent positions | 3 / 13 | 0/ 0 | 0/ 0 |
| Types of funding | Education | |
| Core funding from the Norwegian gov. | Study programmes BA level | |
| | - International Environment and Development Studies | |
| | External funding, RCN | Study programmes MA level | |
| | 8 584 | - International Development Studies | |
| | 4 823 | - International Environment Studies | |
| | 8 523 | - International Relations | |
| External funding EU | Other | |
| 0 | | |
| 4 880 | | |
| 3 827 | | |
| External funding, other sources | | |
| 10 283 | | |
| 5 220 | | |
| 3 740 | | |

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960

---

46 Reported qualified candidates are those who meet both formal selection on formal criteria and assessment of fit with respect to requirements to the job.
11.1 Political Science at the institutional level

11.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
Over the past two decades, the department has experienced several institutional reorganisations, and a reorganisation was under implementation at the time the self-assessment was submitted. The department was an independent centre from 1986 to 2005, an independent department from 2005 to 2013, and a self-governed department within the Faculty of Social Sciences from 2014 to 2016. In 2016, NMBU decided to integrate the department with the Department of Landscape Planning in a new Faculty of Landscape and Society, with effect from 2017. The self-assessment expresses dissatisfaction with the latest reorganisation, as well as with a number of specific decisions taken in that connection. The repercussions – negative or positive – of this situation on the department’s research performance are not clear. In general, however, one would imagine that such instability works against the consolidation of leadership, strategy and collaboration – and could be demotivating for staff.

Institutional leadership is rather difficult to evaluate since it is in flux. During the period 2005–2016, leadership was concentrated at the departmental level, with a head of department and deputy heads for research and education. Since 2017, the pivot of leadership has moved from the department to the faculty level, and the positions of deputy heads for research and education no longer exist. The consequences for the department’s research performance are hard to judge at this point; however, more centralised leadership can, if one is not careful, reduce bottom-up creative initiative and undermine morale.

As regards general strategy, Noragric aims to be ‘a unique, interdisciplinary department in international environment and development studies’ with ‘excellent critical education and research’ through four clusters: climate, agriculture and development; environmental governance; conflict, human security and development; and rights, accountability and power in development. The Strategy 2014–2018 states that the Department’s ‘core is interdisciplinary competence on the governance, policy and social dimensions of the environment, natural resources and agriculture’. Other aims include having a global orientation, fostering an international environment, and practising democratic self-governance. These broad objectives are certainly commendable and relate to the Department Strategy 2014–18.

The Department Strategy 2014–2018 aimed to increase and diversify external research funding. The department derives around a third of its income from external research funding. The department has tapped various sources in this context, though external research funding fell by 10% between 2014 and 2016. Sources of funding have been predominantly Norwegian until the recent award of two European Union Horizon 2020 grants.

11.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
The self-assessment describes several pertinent responses to the Norwegian national evaluation of development studies in 2007 and the Norwegian national evaluation of geography in 2011. The latter review prompted an increase in productive inter-university collaboration among geography researchers through a funded networking project during the period 2013–15.

In supplementary input, the department indicated that it responded to the 2007 review by: (a) increasing attention to globalisation processes, particularly in relation to environment and security; (b) strengthening efforts to obtain research funds through open calls; and (c) expanding PhD and postdoc positions to the extent allowed by university and project funds.
It is not clear from the self-assessment whether the previous reviews made other recommendations that have not been pursued.

### 11.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
The self-assessment indicates that the department has worked hard and systematically to improve its infrastructure. Shortcomings remain with respect to library provision and administration (particularly for large research projects).

### 11.1.4 Research environment
The self-assessment describes four departmental research clusters, though the written submission does not detail what these clusters actually do to enhance research performance. In the SAMEVAL interviews, we were informed that the clusters have existed for ten years, and that they have a leader and organise a number of processes, such as joint thinking, research sharing, developing proposals, and so on. However, the clusters were somewhat reorganised to fit the SAMEVAL evaluation and its focus on disciplines.

Mention is also made of a departmental research seminar, a large cohort of 35 PhD students, and a number of international collaboration agreements. The department has cross-faculty writing and publication workshops, regular visitors from partner institutions in the Global South, the USA, UK and Scandinavia. In previous years, the department has organised or been on the organising committee for the National Association for Development Research (NFU) conference, and has held the Thor Heyerdahl Summer School (PhD). In 2017, it contributed to a joint PhD course with the University of Copenhagen. In October 2018, the department will co-organise an international POLLEN conference on political ecology in Oslo.

### 11.1.5 Research personnel
The university has endorsed the European Charter and Code of Conduct for Recruitment, and the department adheres to its principles. The department fills all full-time academic positions via open international calls in English. The self-assessment does not indicate whether application windows are always sufficiently long to attract the fullest possible field of candidates, but the department finds that application windows have been adequate to attract a sufficient number of strong applications. For some advertisements, the numbers of applicants seem rather low: e.g. 13 candidates for 2 permanent appointments in 2014; 7 applicants for a postdoc vacancy in 2015; 26 applications for 2 PhD positions in 2016. The department explained that it has reported the numbers of qualified candidates: i.e. those who meet both the formal selection criteria and the requirements for the job. For example, while there were 40 applicants for the Global Change and International Relations position, only 17 were formally qualified and of these only 8 were seen as qualified by the external evaluation committee. The department reported the lowest figure.

In recent years, the department has employed four international scholars in temporary, part-time ‘Professor II’ positions. It is too early as yet to assess the fruits of these hirings for the department’s research profile.

With respect to career development, the self-assessment describes departmental practices of mentoring and appraisal interviews with staff. Academic staff normally have 40% of their working time for research, and the university norm is sabbatical leave every seventh year, as well as every fifth year for female associate professors. The university offers central gender equality funds for career development for female associate professors and support for preparing applications for promotion.
The self-assessment does not mention other practices relating to professional development (e.g. integration of career planning into PhD training).

According to information provided by the department, the PhD programme is overseen by a coordinator, who attends to most of the administrative responsibilities, and a PhD Programme Committee, on which research cluster leaders are represented. The department also cooperates with the other PhD programmes in the faculty and co-organises seminars and events with them. PhD students are part of SoDoc (Society for Doctoral Students at NMBU). PhD students have three milestone seminars: the first after eight months; the second when about one year is left; and the third about six months before submission. The self-assessment provides no details about supervision arrangements. In line with the policy of the university and the Research Council, PhD contracts only fund three years of work towards the PhD, from initial coursework to the final defence, which seems rather short, particularly for projects that involve considerable field research. That said, twelve PhD graduations in three years (as shown in Table 2) suggests a healthy completion rate.

The department has pursued a deliberate and focused policy of promoting gender equity, which has produced important advances in respect of female academic appointments and promotions, as well as an increase in male administrative staff. However, considerable gender imbalance remains among professors, where 80% are men. This issue is being addressed by using gender equality funds to support the promotion of female associate professors.

The department is now also expanding its diversity endeavours to include other forms of exclusion and inclusion, with particular attention to English-Norwegian bilingualism in order to foster internationalisation. However, the self-assessment also remarks that the inclusion of English remains a point of some contention at the faculty level. Recent academic recruitments show a notable international profile (from six countries). It is noteworthy, however, that this would-be global department as yet includes few academic staff from the Global South.

11.1.6 Research production and scientific quality

Apart from generic exhortations to obtain research funds and to publish, the department appears (on the basis of the self-assessment) to lack a more specific and comprehensive strategy to promote high-quality research. Responding to questions about this issue at the interview, the department stated that scientific quality was promoted in accordance with the Department Strategy 2014–2018 and annual actions plans. During the period under evaluation, leadership and coordination were concentrated in the Department Leadership Group, Head of Research and the Research Committee, involving Cluster Leaders. Measures included:

- Internal cooperation on research applications and projects, peer review of proposals and publications
- International networking and cooperation
- PhD supervision and post-doctoral mentorship
- University and department funds to support participation in international conferences, research, or career development, including gender equality funds and talent funds
- Assisting staff in balancing work duties and protecting time for research, including through research leave.

The ten publications selected for this evaluation cover a broad range of topics relating to environment and development, including agri-food governance, climate change, development statistics, gender-based violence, militant Islam, rural livelihoods, technology transfer, and transnational land transactions. The main strengths of the collective work include deep interdisciplinarity, careful
dissection of global-local relations, and thoroughly grounded empirical evidence. Fieldwork material in particular is often highly original. The writings are all published in English and in nine of the ten cases in international outlets. The two monographs were published by Cornell University Press and Oxford University Press, while the seven articles appeared in middle-ranking journals. In general, the department could be encouraged to produce articles with a higher theoretical ambition, which might also help to ensure publication in more widely circulated and more heavily cited academic journals.

In terms of publication output in Political Science, the bibliometric evidence indicates some significant weak points. The ‘publication points’ in Political Science are the third lowest among the 22 institutions under review, while the ‘publication points per listed individual’ score is the lowest. Fewer than a quarter of the publications are in Level 2 outlets. The scientific impact is well below the OECD, Nordic and Norwegian averages.

In sum, the ten submitted publications would seem to warrant a score of 3, but the weaker general publication picture, as documented in the bibliometric data, prompt a lower score of 2.

Assessment of scientific quality: 2 - fair

### 11.1.7 Interplay between research and education

The workloads of permanent academic staff balance research and teaching at 40% each.

Political Science research in the department contributes to three master’s degree programmes (particularly the master’s in International Relations) as well as to the PhD training. The self-assessment mentions no input from political science research to the department’s undergraduate degree programmes, but members are involved in teaching and supervision in that context as well. The department explained that interplay between research and teaching is promoted by involving students in research projects, researchers teaching courses on their own research, opening research seminars and public lectures to students, and using PhD students in teaching. The Department Strategy 2014–2018 aims to ‘maintain the link between education and research by encouraging students to participate in ongoing research’.

Students have opportunities to engage with staff research through internships, research assistance, field courses, and dissertation supervision. The self-assessment intimates that limited financial and administrative resources prevent the department from offering as many such opportunities as might be wished.

### 11.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

The department’s research feeds into several priorities in the Norwegian Government’s Long-term Plan for Research and Higher Education, namely ‘climate, environment and clean energy’ and ‘public sector renewal’. The department also addresses other arguably high-priority areas that the government strategy does not name, such as conflict transformation, globalisation, and social inequality.

The self-assessment is quite sparing as regards strategies for dissemination, user involvement and knowledge exchange. These issues are also ignored in the department’s SWOT analysis, and Form 2 estimates that only 6% of the audience for the department’s peer-reviewed publications is non-academic. That said, the department’s researchers are involved in policy forums (IPCC, IFPRI and others) and disseminate to a variety of non-academic partners, using other means of communication, including social media and policy briefs.
The appended fact sheets include a list of ten instances when eight different staff have brought the department’s research to a wider public via policy reports and media engagement. The impact case study regarding Morten Jerven’s research on the politics of development statistics is impressively documented and thoroughly convincing.

11.1.9 Overall assessment
The department has the compelling brief of examining environment-development interconnections in the context of global-local interrelations. It has made significant original contributions to knowledge in spite of an unstable university organisation and several other infrastructure problems. The department clearly has the potential to achieve more: for example, by exploiting its position in a largely technical-scientific university to engage in new interdisciplinary ventures; by combining its quality with more effective strategic planning; by upping its theoretical ambition to match its empirical excellence; and by nurturing its largely underdeveloped potential for societal impact.

11.1.10 Feedback
The following forward-looking points derive from the above discussion, as well as from the department’s own SWOT analysis:

- The department would probably benefit from a period of organisational stability at university and faculty level, reducing uncertainty and enabling research clusters to develop longer-term strategies and collaborations.
- The recent centralisation of research management at faculty level might be reconsidered, inasmuch as productive and creative research is normally largely generated from the bottom up. A head of research or research committee at departmental level could nurture such energies.
- Full bilingualism in the administration, particularly at faculty level, would help to further internationalisation.
- Academic staff hires from beyond the Global North would promote the department’s aspirations for ‘global studies’.
- A more even gender balance is desirable among professors (currently 20/80).
- The self-assessment several times underlines low departmental capacity in financial administration, suggesting that this matter warrants attention.
- Article submissions could aim for higher theoretical ambition and thereby reach more widely circulated and more heavily cited academic journals.
- An explicit discussion of, and strategy to promote, the interplay between research and teaching could more fully and systematically integrate the department’s research with student learning.
- A more deliberate and systematic strategy of societal dissemination and impact could enhance the department’s substantial (but generally underdeveloped) capacity for ‘third mission’ contributions.
11.2 Research Group: Global Studies

By its own account, the Global Studies research group ‘carries out critical interdisciplinary social science research aimed at contributing to more equitable, peaceful and sustainable development pathways in light of insecurity and environmental change’. It is a relatively recent group (although the date of establishment is not specified in the self-assessment) and counts 19 researchers (eight permanent staff, four postdocs, four PhD students and three temporary staff (of whom two professor IIIs).

11.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The group is led by two productive new-generation researchers. One wonders whether, as a general principle, an additional element of more experienced academic leadership could help the group to consolidate its identity and direction.

As with many groups that adopt the ‘global studies’ label, the intellectual focus of this research group is a little vague at times. The self-assessment offers no explicit conception of what the group understands by ‘global studies’ (or indeed the term ‘global’ more generally). It is not that ‘global studies’ serves as a cover for intellectual incoherence here, but the group could spell out the nature and purpose of its undertaking more clearly and precisely.

The department sees Global Studies as bringing coherence to the sub-themes through a methodology based on a multi-actor and multilevel approach to global politics. However, more clarification is needed about the relationship between the group’s three main indicated themes and ‘global studies’, as well as how they relate to each other. In fact, there seem to be three rather discrete research groups here: one on global environmental politics, one on non-traditional security, and one on global development. How does ‘global studies’ bring coherence to this disparate situation? How do topics as varied as European Union relations with NATO, food security in Tanzania, and women’s crisis centres in Russia come together in something resembling an integrated whole? Moreover, the three themes seem to extend to all four of the department’s research clusters, not just two, as the self-assessment initially states. Thus, the relationship between global studies, its three themes, and the department’s four clusters needs more specification.

The strategy to achieve a fairly loose vision is also rather loose. The aim of high-quality publication and wide academic and broad public dissemination and impact is commendable, but not very specific. For example, what are the nature and role of the ‘monthly meetings’ in developing group strategy? What strategic rationale informs the selection of international partners?

The submission for this group lists nine grants from the Research Council of Norway, four from other public sources in Norway, three from private sources in Norway, one from the European Union, and one from Sweden. The self-assessment also mentions two Horizon 2020 projects that are not included in the list of grants. The diversity of funding sources is commendable. The amounts of these grants are not specified, and nor does the self-assessment link grants to one or the other research theme. Hence, it is difficult to comment further on the funding strategy.

The self-assessment identifies clear alignments between the research group’s activities and the host institution’s research strategy. The research group is based in a very suitable location intellectually and appears to receive the necessary infrastructure support from the host department and university.
11.2.2 Research personnel
The self-assessment document provides few details on recruitment.

The self-assessment indicates that PhD students and postdocs are given substantial support to prepare publications and build professional networks. The self-assessment does not discuss career development support for other staff.

The group has a sound gender balance and age distribution, although perhaps slightly skewed towards youth due to a recent expansion of international relations/political science capacity.

As befits its subject matter, this Global Studies research group has a notably international character. Eight members obtained their PhDs abroad. The group conducts its proceedings in English and has dense networks across all continents. However, no permanent staff are from outside the Global North.

11.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
The fifteen submitted publications include an influential single-authored book published by a major international university press, several articles in world-leading academic journals, a number of articles in other well-regarded journals, and a well-developed draft paper by a PhD student. The pieces are all of sound to high quality, though collectively they fall short of outstanding. The submitted writings contain rich empirical material on varied settings around the globe and also show considerable theoretical sophistication and innovation. The publication profile is highly international and, in the case of several researchers, has already attracted substantial citation levels. Given the overall youthfulness of the group, there is much promise of even higher publication quality in future. In its further development, the group would do well to consolidate a more collective vision and endeavour around the label ‘global studies’. Most of the submissions to this evaluation are not explicitly situated in ‘global studies’.

11.2.4 Networking
The self-assessment refers to numerous collaborations, including partnerships in Ethiopia and Nepal, links with five institutions in Norway, as well as others in Britain, Pakistan and Sweden, and more than a dozen further joint activities. The self-assessment does not explicitly and specifically indicate how these networks contribute to the group’s research strategy and output.

11.2.5 Interplay between research and education
The self-assessment describes a wide range of significant inputs to teaching from the group’s research. A number of new course units and degree programmes have resulted. In future, the group might perhaps also reflect on how teaching can feed into its research.

11.2.6 Societal relevance and impact
The self-assessment indicates multiple policy engagements as well as some media interventions by members of the research group; however, the document describes few concrete impacts of these activities.

The submission also includes an impressive case study concerning the impact on global economic governance of Morten Jerven’s research on development statistics. Through publications, consultancies and presentations, Jerven’s work has attracted broad attention to a significant problem and spurred substantial, relevant policy changes in several key multilateral institutions. It would be helpful to specify page numbers in the references corroborating the claims of impact, but the case study is otherwise thoroughly convincing.
11.2.7 Overall assessment
The Global Studies research group at NMBU is a new, innovative and already impressively productive initiative. Among the group’s especially commendable qualities are its admirable international publication profile, its deep interdisciplinarity, its significant competence across multiple issues and regions, its creative inputs to teaching, and its successful efforts to bring research into policy.

Assessment of research group: 4 – very good

11.2.8 Feedback
Important goals for the future include consolidating the group’s identity, priorities and internal cooperation, as well as aiming even higher with its publications and expanding PhD education. Attaining this increased coherence and profile will require effective leadership, either by the current directors as they grow into their roles or by a further senior appointee with relevant experience.
12 Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences

The Norwegian University of Science and Technology (NTNU), was founded as a university in 1996 following a merger between six research and higher education institutions in the Trondheim area. In 2016, it merged with the university colleges in Gjøvik, Ålesund and Sør-Trøndelag, and became the largest university in Norway. NTNU is a comprehensive university with a technological emphasis, with research and training in nearly all disciplines and professions. The Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences has seven departments and covers most social science and education disciplines.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Units included in the evaluation of political science</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Sociology and Political Science</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed researchers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other units of the faculty (institution)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Department of Education and Lifelong Learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Department of Geography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Department of Psychology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Department of Social Anthropology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Department of Social Work</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Department of Sociology and Political Science</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Department of Teacher Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training, recruitment and academic positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types of funding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian gov.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
12.1 Political Science at the institutional level

12.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
The university’s main profile is described as being in science and technology, but it appears to have substantial capacity in the social sciences and humanities. Political Science sits alongside other relevant disciplines. In particular, Political Science is based in the Department of Sociology and Political Science. Each department is governed by a head of department, and each faculty by a dean, so a traditional management structure is in place.

The strategy for the department reflects wider university goals: to increase the number of research groups producing international level work and to provide knowledge for a better society. A specific new faculty plan is under development, but it is expected to largely follow these broad goals.

There appear to be appropriate general measures to support research development and collaboration that might be expected: sabbatical arrangements, conference attendance, support for grant applications, links to Brussels and so on.

The SWOT analysis in the self-assessment identifies a number of areas of concern, of which the majority, according to the SAMEVAL interviews, are still relevant, even though the self-assessment was written in the middle of the merger process. They include the need for more active research management, a low publication rate among some staff, and that new budget models may affect the faculty. The extent of publication in top journals needs to be improved, as does the PhD programme.

It is also suggested that the merger appears to be creating uncertainty about the relationship between the social science disciplines and areas of professional study at the new faculty, and that, compared to more centrally located universities, there appears to be a lack of attention, or capacity to attract attention, to research work. One effect of the merger mentioned in the SAMEVAL interviews is that innovation is being given more emphasis, with an assigned vice-rector, who calls for the social sciences to put social innovation and innovation in the public sector on the research agenda.

However, some of these identified issues appear to result in little in the way of analysis or measures that might address some of these concerns. This applies especially to the issue the research work undertaken having an impact.

12.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
Previous research evaluations appear to have led to the Department of Sociology and Political Science gaining two strategic research projects, but they relate more to the evaluation of sociology than to Political Science. There do not appear to be any significant issues that need following up in the political science context.

12.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
According to the self-assessment, total spending appears to be fairly flat and the number of PhD students graduating in Political Science is a rather modest four during the period 2014–16. The modest number of PhDs reported in the self-evaluation is of course also due to the selected period and short time span (3 years), since PhD production rates vary significantly from year to year.

The main infrastructure section in the self-assessment appears to be about investment in the Department of Geography. This might suggest that Political Science has been somewhat neglected. However, NTNU recently awarded approx. EUR 600,000 to Political Science in support of the social science infrastructure in connection with the European Values Study.
12.1.4 Research personnel
As regards gender equality, a programme is in place to promote skills development and another that provides mentoring. The university’s recruitment activity is driven by upcoming retirements and teaching needs, but there is a programme to encourage internationalisation and attract new talent. There appears to be some uncertainty, however, about how easy it will be to recruit highly qualified research-oriented staff. Few details are given about career path development or other training or support, but the university does have a more research-oriented as well as a more teaching-oriented trajectory that staff can follow. The support offered to PhD students seems fairly standard and appears to attract a reasonable quality of staff.

12.1.5 Research environment
No details are given about the research environment beyond the general infrastructure described in the self-assessment report, but there is evidence of support for research bids and conference attendance. It is difficult to be certain, but one interpretation of these observations is that the political science community survives quite effectively in the current environment, but would perhaps do even better if more specific support programmes were available: more seminars, more guest lectures etc. According to the SAMEVAL interviews, seminars are organised at research group level, and the department has regular lunch meetings. It was also mentioned that both the faculty and the departments provide good administrative support for developing Research of Excellence proposals and finding young talents who can apply for funding. Some symbolic incentives are in place that acknowledge those who publish in the good journals. In addition, researchers can be granted a reduction in teaching duties to prepare applications and finalise publications, and researchers who write good applications but are not funded can be rewarded with a PhD position at the faculty. There is also an application process for sabbaticals at faculty level, and if successful, the support is on a par with that from the RCN, including spouse support.

12.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
The self-assessment is more positive and engaged when discussing the research output and activities of staff, and the impression given is of a group of staff who are generally performing at a higher level than might be expected given the institutional environment and history. Research groups are making valuable contributions across a range of fields. The list of 10 international contributions is impressive and includes several studies in very good journals that deal with topics of considerable importance. This work shows a high degree of originality and the research makes a contribution that is very relevant to knowledge production internationally.

The university indicates that the total scientific production of political scientists is on a par with equivalent departments in Norway. The comparative data analysis produced by Damvad supports that argument. NTNU has 31 researchers, 5 of whom are non-publishing, and between 2014-16, both the number of publications and the points score per person stand comparison with other universities.

Assessment of scientific quality: 4 – very good

12.1.7 Interplay between research and education
There appears to be scope for research to play significantly into teaching and some interesting opportunities to involve students in staff research. There are three study programmes within the field of Political Science and, in all cases, the unit’s research activities are reflected in teaching and many of the teachers are active researchers. In some cases, students, especially at master’s level, are involved in research activity, making use of the research infrastructure and data gathered by a research group. One constraint that is noted in the self-assessment as regards encouraging a healthy exchange
between education and research is that some of the research is highly specialised, and that students do not have the requisite knowledge or insight into the research techniques or very advanced quantitative methods.

12.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
The university provides some good examples of dissemination and engagement activities. Its ten important knowledge exchange cases and two impact case studies, in addition to those provided by the research groups, provide evidence of a rich vein of work that is relevant and has impact. There are mechanisms in place to support such activity and strategies to support dissemination and the sharing of relevant research work.

The university appears to be well placed to continue to make a contribution to the issue of gender perspectives on research and societal concerns. Gender is a key factor in the ongoing research on political behaviour. This work will ensure the continuing social relevance of the work of the political scientists at this university. There are other themes in the research that will also form the basis for ongoing societal relevance.

The university does note that ‘one important obstacle’ to dissemination and impact activities is the geographical distance from national public and private institutions. Strategies on how to address these concerns were discussed at the panel interview and included more encouragement and the use of various ICT tools. After the panel interview was conducted, NTNU has also publicly stated that it will open an Oslo office to be closer to the larger, varied pool of stakeholders.

12.1.9 Overall assessment
The impression is that this is a political science community that is performing rather better than its environment and support structure would seem to suggest. Research quality and a commitment to societal relevance are delivered, but almost despite rather than because of the circumstances at the university. If this is the case, it reflects well on the commitment of the current staff. This unit is producing work of international quality.

However, there is also a sense that this is a unit that needs to find ways to renew itself in order to sustain its performance in future. It is noteworthy that some problems are identified but not addressed. The SWOT analysis indicates issues relating to future funding, publication quality levels, some non-productive staff and PhD programmes. The discussion of societal relevance is positive but accompanied by a concern about geographical distance blocking more effective work.

12.1.10 Feedback
As a group, this political science community needs to think harder about addressing the problems that it has identified. A strategy needs to be developed for how to address the concerns raised. In addition, resources and support may need to be identified to enable some of the challenges to be addressed. Mixed with considerable congratulations for what has been achieved, there is a sense that there are underlying issues that need to be dealt with to sustain performance in future.

If societal impact is valued, then institutions further away from the centres of power need to find ways of overcoming the inherent inequalities created by geographical distance. Some UK universities beyond London have for example invested in public policy centres that are designed to facilitate a stronger connection between their research and policymakers. Again, there are resource implications that may need to be addressed.


12.2 Research group: International Conflict, Civil War and Climate

The research group International Conflict, Civil War and Climate (CCWC) goes back more than three decades. It consists of five permanent members, two PhD students, and two associated researchers with a main affiliation elsewhere. The self-assessment emphasises that the group has strong links to PRIO, in terms of research and academic affiliations.

12.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

The research group is headed by one of its senior members. It strives to be ambitious in its publication strategies. The group organises seminars every second week, where the group meets to discuss papers and projects. External collaborators and guest speakers are sometimes invited to these seminars. It is not specified in the self-assessment how the leadership seeks to achieve the overall goals, i.e. ‘to attract top quality students to pursue careers in conflict studies and to publish academic work in the highest quality journals’. These strategies could be more clearly specified.

The intellectual foci of the research group are the causes and consequences of political violence, civil war and terrorism. Particular emphasis is placed on how climate change affects political stability.

The research group seeks to fulfil the strategic goals of the institution by being internationally oriented, providing research-based education and disseminating the research results through engagement in public discussion.

The host institution has supported the research group by providing assistance in the preparation and implementation of externally funded projects. Furthermore, the research group receives standard support, such as access to scientific collections (but not databases and experimental facilities).

12.2.2 Research personnel

The research group attracts PhD students through external funding and institutional support. The self-assessment does not say much about career development, however, other than that scholars and PhD students are encouraged to participate in major international conferences and that senior scholars co-author papers with PhD students to teach them how to conduct research and get published. Information is also sparse on recruitment practices for scholars above the PhD level.

The members of the research group are diverse in terms of age, gender, and national/international background. In terms of the gender balance, the group still encompasses more men than women and there seems to be (or least there has been) a tendency to employ candidates with a background from NTNU. However, the group has also been able to attract international researchers with PhDs from good universities in the UK.

12.2.3 Research production and scientific quality

Members of the research group have published widely in the leading conflict journals and some of the books and articles have been influential in international academic debates. Most of the studies are firmly rooted in Political Science (conflict studies) at the intersection between international relations (IR) and comparative politics. One of the articles is also related to climate studies, while another is co-authored with geographers. In general, the publications produced by the research group are of high scientific quality. However, they do not offer many novel theoretical perspectives, and not many papers are published in the flagship general political science journals or books published by the major university presses.
The group has contributed to advancing the state-of-the-art in conflict studies through publications on the relationship between natural resources, capitalism, social movements and the risk of conflict. Through extensive collaboration with colleagues at PRIO, they have also, more generally, contributed to the development of new datasets and pushed the methodological frontiers of the research field.

There is a rather strong interdisciplinary touch to the new research agenda, which seeks to identify the impact of climate change on conflict risk. The collaboration also extends to historians and social scientists from other disciplines.

### 12.2.4 Networking

The members of the research group have a large national and international network, including some of the leading researchers and research institutions in the field, such as PRIO and the Department of Peace and Conflict at Uppsala University. This is used to improve the training of PhD students, to engage in joint efforts in connection with data collection and distribution, and to co-author publications.

### 12.2.5 Interplay between research and education

The researchers in the group participate in the teaching of courses at all levels in connection with the department’s study programme in Political Science. Moreover, they are involved in supervising BA, MA and doctoral theses. Although the focus on conflict studies is rather narrow, the study programme at the host institution enables the research group’s teaching capacity to be used in several general and specialised courses.

### 12.2.6 Societal relevance and impact

The research carried out by the research group – with a strong empirical focus and obvious societal relevance – has high potential for dissemination, knowledge exchange, and policy recommendations that could be used by policymakers around the world. Some activities and efforts have been made to achieve this. However, the evidence provided, including the impact case on the impact of research on the capitalist peace, could be more extensive and detailed. More generally, knowledge exchange is not emphasised much (although dissemination is briefly mentioned) among the research goals.

### 12.2.7 Overall assessment

The research group has contributed many high-quality publications in prestigious outlets. However, the quantity and quality of the publication output seems to have stagnated or even decreased in recent years. The members of the research group have strong national and international networks. They use their research expertise directly in teaching and knowledge exchange, but more could be done in the latter respect.

Assessment of research group: 4 – very good

### 12.2.8 Feedback

- It is important to increase the focus on getting all researchers to publish high-quality work in the best outlets on a regular basis.
- The group should try to improve its performance in terms of attracting external research funds.
- The institution should reconsider how to help the group by providing better incentives and facilities.
12.3 Research group Elections, Values and Political Communication

The research group Elections, Values and Political Communication (EVPOC) consists of a relatively small team based in the Department of Sociology and Political Science at NTNU that has been in effective operation since 2007.

12.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The group has strong international connections, particularly with Goldsmith College London and Stanford University in the United States. It has also played a key role in European and World Value surveys which are long running comparative sources of data.

The research group is headed by Professor Toril Aalberg, but appears to be not overly formal in the way that it operates, relying on the self-starting and entrepreneurial skills of key participants. The group clearly has both a capacity for international collaboration and takes a leading role as chair of the COST action IS 1308: Populist Political Communication in Europe, which is supported by the EU framework programme of Horizon 2020. It is worth noting that, although the group does apply for and receive external funding, the self-assessment also mentions that capacity limitations mean that they have to be selective in what funds they apply for. Since the current research funding is extremely limited, the group seems to manage to find sufficient research time even without external funding. However, the self-assessment mentions that the group prepares and encourages its postdoc fellows to apply for ECR Starting or Consolidator grants.

The strategy of the group comes across very clearly. Its goal is to achieve research of international standard. Most of its work is comparative in focus. The group plays an important role in several international collaborations. It aims to produce world-class work.

12.3.2 Research personnel

The recruitment practice of the group is largely driven by securing external funds or fellowship awards from the institution of which they are part. In both instances, it is the excellence of its research track record that drives decisions. Two of the ten core group members are female, with the two affiliated researchers also being male. Hence, the group is rather gender skewed. The time members allocate to the group varies between 20 and 75%, with the one PhD student devoting most of her time to it. It is difficult to comment on the mobility dynamics within the group since the necessary information is not available. But the group does appear to be relatively stable in terms of its leading players, and it does provide a strong mentoring and training programme for PhD students connected to it.

12.3.3 Research production and scientific quality

Members of the group are involved in a range of research themes. The levels of productivity seem appropriate and much of the research is clearly comparative and of international interest. Of the six publications submitted, three are published in Level 2 and two in Level 1 journals, while one is a forthcoming book published by Routledge. Judging from the CVs of the researchers, work is generally published in good quality journals or presses and some of it appears in the highest ranked journals. Much of the work is co-authored with international colleagues. The work consistently seeks to address issues of importance using sophisticated methods. The team also plays a key part in the international infrastructure for data in their field, especially through their role in the World Values survey. The group is very precise about showing how they have contributed to the state-of-the-art in their field of study. This confirms the seriousness with which they address the challenge of delivering world-class research output.
12.3.4 Networking
One of the most impressive things about this research group is the range of networks it is part of or leads. For example, the network related to the COST-Action that the group chairs involves more than 90 researchers from 31 different countries across Europe. This activity demonstrates a truly international reach and exchange. The group plays a key role in the European/World Values Studies and cooperates closely with the Norwegian Programme of Electoral Research. The connections of the group are probably among the best in Norwegian political science, and include for example leading scholars in elections research from the US, the UK, Sweden, the Netherlands and Germany.

12.3.5 Interplay between research and education
There is plenty of evidence of the research excellence of this group being utilised in teaching at graduate and postgraduate levels, with a multitude of courses in political science, sociology and media studies. Research themes are reflected in teaching and research-active staff teach. The affiliated professor from Stanford supports the offer of postgraduate courses, which attract PhD students from all over Europe.

12.3.6 Societal relevance and impact
There is a clear commitment on the part of the group to share its expertise through the media and expert presentations both in Norway and overseas. The impact case study shows a more detailed level of connecting research – about the impact of gender differences among elected representatives leading to different treatment/experiences – with the voters and the media. This work has been ongoing since 2001 and has contributed to informing public debate and the formation of government policy in white papers. These examples illustrate an impressive level of engagement.

12.3.7 Overall assessment
This group is engaged in delivering exactly the type of internationally oriented research that it claims to be committed to. The main challenge is how to at least sustain and possibly increase the contribution of this group.

Assessment of research group: 4 – very good

12.3.8 Feedback
The challenge for this group is to sustain its very good performance in future. Its affiliated researchers obviously provide a lot of added capacity that supports the researchers based in this research group. Another challenge is to recruit Norwegian-based academics of high enough quality to keep the research group working towards a new agenda in the next decade or so.
# 13 NUPI Norwegian Institute of International Affairs

NUPI The Norwegian Institute of International Affairs was established in 1959 by the Norwegian parliament, modelled on the Royal Institute of International Affairs, Chatham House. Key research themes include security and risk, growth and development, and international order and governance. The institute works in an interdisciplinary manner. Formally, it has the status of a state body and is organised under the Ministry of Education and Research. It operates independently as a non-political institution. NUPI has about 80 employees, and its research activities are divided into six research groups.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NUPI Norwegian Institute of International Affairs</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>33</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td>13 (13 CVs)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training, recruitment and academic positions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types of funding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Education</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes BA/MA level</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
13.1 Political Science at the institutional level

13.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
NUPI is research institute owned by the Norwegian Ministry of Research and Education, which specialises in the fields of international relations and foreign policy. The relationship to the ministry is close: the ministry sets annual targets for the number of academic publications, international funding and the number of PHD students.

NUPI has a two-level governance structure. The institute has six research groups, with additional cross-cutting research centres on Energy, Asia and Europe. A General Management Meeting (GMM), which consists of the director, research group leaders, and heads of research, administration and communication sections, decides on overall strategic research issues, internal budget allocations and recruitment, while a body composed of the director and heads of section is responsible for the day-to-day running of the Institute. NUPI’s mission is to be one the leading foreign policy research centres in Europe.

External funding makes up about 80% of NUPI’s annual budget. About 15–20% of NUPI’s funding comes directly from the Research Council of Norway through core funding and STIM EU. Its total funding for the past four years has been NOK 61.34 million. It comes from diverse sources, including RCN core funding, other RCN and Norwegian sources, diverse European funding (NOK 26.1 million), international bodies and private sources.

13.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
NUPI received a strong endorsement in the previous RCN evaluation of the social science institutes in 2014–2016 and it was encouraged to continue to work on and develop its existing strategy. The institute has developed its research cluster approach since then, but, overall, it has continued with its successful strategy. The institute downsized and reallocated some of its administrative resources. The SWOT analysis suggests that, due to the tough and somewhat volatile research environment, NUPI attracts top researchers and talents, but also has some difficulty holding on to them over time. This is a well-known and recognised problem that is shared by the top research institutes worldwide, and a problem that cannot be resolved at the institute level alone. NUPI is also concerned with the volatility of the research funding environment in Norway. Like other research institutes, it seeks to broaden its funding structure and obtain a greater proportion of resources from European funding.

13.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
NUPI draws on a variety of funding sources, primarily the Ministry of Foreign affairs, Ministry of Defence and the Research Council of Norway. About 10% of its funding comes from European sources. NUPI aims to increase the share of international funding, primarily European funding. According to the self-assessment, it has an important library, which is open for other users as well.

13.1.4 Research environment
NUPI has developed a strong research culture centred on practical and workable mechanisms to help staff to achieve the institute’s research goals. All research staff are expected to produce two publications per year on average (over a three-year period). NUPI has developed various mechanisms including regular staff seminars, annual staff retreats, annual study groups, workshops, publication seminars, book buddy systems, and inviting international guests. The SAMEVAL interviews revealed that the internal working language is English. There is also good administrative support for preparing research grant applications to the RCN and H2020, and a special internal task force is used to improve...
and comment upon applications. Various initiatives are in place to help PhD students with their research and publications.

13.1.5 Research personnel
NUPI is a successful research institute that attracts talented researchers. It largely employs staff in full-time positions. According to the SAMEVAL interviews, almost all staff have a PhD. The gender balance has improved tremendously, from 20 to 40 per cent females, between 2012 and 2016, supported by special measures aimed at boosting academic leadership skills among its female staff as part of the RCN Balanse project. This resulted in a considerable strengthening of the female share of NUPI’s leadership. Staff are recruited in open competition from a pool of international and Norwegian candidates. NUPI has an external scientific committee for staff recruitment (there are different procedures for the recruitment of PhD students). It generally receives a good number of international applications from candidates of high quality.

As regards career development, NUPI regards this as a crucial responsibility, and accommodates it via different programmes. Young talent is nurtured through integration into larger projects, with special attention to PhD follow-up. Several permanent staff are non-Norwegian, and, while there are no special institute funds to cover sabbaticals, such exchanges take place within the research projects.

13.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
NUPI has a strong position in terms of research quality and output. Its researchers tend to publish widely and in prestigious international journals and with prestigious book publishers. NUPI is regarded as being among the elite European research institutes in the field of international relations and foreign policy. The institute benefits from good research infrastructure and a supportive research environment, including internal peer-review processes on draft publications, the organisation of seminars, guest speaker visits and conferences, and participation in international conferences in Europe and the USA. Some of the published work submitted by NUPI is world class, while the rest is excellent in terms of significance and rigour but would not be considered world leading.

Assessment of scientific quality: 4 – very good

13.1.7 Interplay between research and education
NUPI does not have a teaching programme, but it supports affiliated MA students and PhD students. It was noted in the interviews that calls are announced by NUPI to attract MA students from the University of Oslo in particular, but some also come from other Norwegian universities and universities abroad. Working at NUPI is highly valuable for their future careers. NUPI also hosts PhD students who are externally funded and it has produced an average of two PhD graduates per year according to the self-assessment report.

13.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
Research produced by NUPI is relevant in practice since it concerns Norwegian foreign policy and society at large. The institute takes a user-centric approach and seeks to disseminate its work beyond the academic environment, including using new social media outlets. NUPI staff engage with the media, including writing op-eds (100 per year on average), TV and radio appearances, and web seminars that now reach close to 100,000 people in 145 countries. There is evidence of an increasing presence of NUPI research in the social media. Two impact cases were provided (RUSSENPOL and UN Peacekeeping Operations) that show good practice in terms of reach and significant societal impact.
13.1.9 Overall assessment
NUPI is one of the Europe’s leading research institutions in the field of international relations and foreign policy. NUPI’s researchers tend to publish widely and in prestigious international journals and with prestigious book publishers. Some of the research published by NUPI is of world-leading quality, while the rest is of a good international standard in terms of rigour and significance. The institute primarily relies on Norwegian public funding, but it attracts considerable EU funding as well. It contributes both academic and more practically oriented research. Its research results are relevant both in academic and more practical terms.

13.1.10 Feedback
- Maintain the efficient governance structure of the institute and the internal routines that help researchers to generate high-quality publications, as well as supporting research applications;
- Increase and diversify sources of research funding; increase funding from, e.g., the EU, and engage in international collaborative projects;
- Increase the share of younger scholars, including non-Norwegian employees.

13.2 Research group: Conflict and Security
The research group Conflict and Security was established in 2012 by combining three areas of expertise at NUPI: peace operations; conflict dynamics and political development in particular countries; and international security and defence.

13.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
There is not much information on the research group’s leadership except that academic leadership is separate from administrative processes. The self-assessment mentions that the boundaries of this group are quite porous and the SAMEVAL interviews revealed that it was academic substance that guided the formation of research groups for this evaluation, which suggests that this research group was primarily composed for this evaluation. During the interviews, it was also stated that the factsheet on the organisational structure is out of date.

NUPI works on the basis of project-based research management and focuses on excellence in both basic and applied research. The focus of the research group is on joint research projects, together with external partners in Norway and beyond.

NUPI is dependent on external funding and is successful in obtaining international research grants. Of the total external funding for this research group, by far the largest source is the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, which finances a dozen projects where training and capacity-building projects dominate the budget, followed by about ten projects from the RCN. Some small-scale funding comes from private Norwegian sources, namely from the Norwegian Centre for Conflict Resolution. The research group leads the H2020 project EUNPACK, which is its only EU funding according to the self-assessment. Together with the research group Order and Governance, the research group was in the final round for selection as a Centre of Excellence by the RCN.

NUPI focuses on excellence in both basic and applied research and on delivering policy-relevant knowledge. The research group contributes to this through its good publication record, its track record of winning research grants form different sources, and by engaging with international organisations in the field of peacekeeping.
NUPI stimulates excellence by organising annual masterclasses, as well as regular theory seminars with internationally renowned scholars. In addition, the research group organises publication seminars and book group seminars to help colleagues to publish at the highest international level. There is no information on the frequency of these events. Group members are encouraged to participate at international conferences.

NUPI seems to provide a good infrastructure through research support services, library services and research assistance. It pays special attention to facilitating grant application procedures, and also reserves budgetary funding for the preparation of big applications.

13.2.2 Research personnel
The overview of the staff only includes six full-time and permanent staff members, but does not identify PhD students.

NUPI has invested in stimulating more female academic leaders and improving the gender balance, resulting in an overall share of 40% female researchers. Within this research group, two out of six are female researchers (but this does not include any PhD students, see the note above). In terms of age, all group members are aged between 30- and 60. Half of them have a PhD from another Norwegian institution and half from abroad, which seems to be a good balance.

According to the self-assessment, junior scholars are encouraged to go on stays abroad. There is no further information about the actual numbers in terms of the mobility of both junior and senior scholars.

13.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
The academic output of the research group is good. It has published in some renowned journals (such as Third World Quarterly and Journal of European Integration) and with renowned international commercial publishers (Routledge, Palgrave). The submitted publications give an impression of the variety of approaches and theoretical embeddedness of the research by this research group.

There are several publications in prominent outlets like Third World Quarterly and Journal of European integration. None of the books are published with top-tier university presses. It might be the case that a significant amount of the research time is spent on commissioned work/policy papers and writing research proposals, but this information is not available.

13.2.4 Networking
As a matter of policy, all research group projects involve (inter)national external partners, both academic and non-academic. Research group members engage in individual networking via conferencing, refereeing work and membership of relevant professional organisations. NUPI also has strategic institutional partnerships with various academic and non-academic institutes.

13.2.5 Interplay between research and education
Even though NUPI is not an educational institution, the research group indicates that the group continuously contributes to the supervision of both MA students (4–6) and PhD students (4–6) and that its members offer teaching at universities, including the University of Oslo. No information is provided on the extent of these teaching activities or on internal guidelines for engaging in such activities.
13.2.6 Societal relevance and impact
Despite the fact that one of the strategic aims of NUPI is to strengthen its position as ‘one of the leading European foreign policy research institutes’ and to excel in policy-relevant knowledge, the research group’s self-assessment does not provide any information about societal impact or dissemination activities.

A societal impact case stemming from this research group, UN Peacekeeping Operations, was assessed at the institutional level, and was considered to show good practice in terms of reach and significant societal impact.

13.2.7 Overall assessment
Based on the limited information made available, this research group seems to be good. According to the self-assessment there are regular book group and publication seminars to facilitate submissions to high-ranked journals. This is accomplished in the output, although more high-level publications might be expected given that all group members are full-time researchers.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

13.2.8 Feedback
The research group could think further about how to increase the number of publications, and stimulate and facilitate everyone to publish in the most prestigious outlets.

13.3 Research group: International Governance and Order
International Governance and Order is an ambitious research group that seeks to contribute to international scholarship in the field of international relations, with secondary expertise in the field of Russia and security.

13.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
The group has a nominated research leader, but it has adopted a decentralised leadership model whereby the organisation of research activities is primarily centred on research projects (80% of the budget relies on external funding). This model is designed to ensure continuing lines of conversation within and outside the group on new research ideas and the development of cognate research themes. There is evidence that the group has thought carefully about its leadership structure and adopted a structure that best suits its needs.

NUPI aims for excellence in both basic and applied research. The group is primarily renowned for its theoretical work and basic research. The group has a clear strategy and focus in its research, including a strategy for achieving its aims. It holds series of meetings, seminars and book seminars.

The group relies heavily on external funding. The group’s strategy is mainly organised around developing and winning new research projects. The leadership structure and frequent meetings and seminars are designed to achieve those aims. NUPI has invested significantly in winning international research grants, mainly H2020, through the use of core funding and through expanding research support services with expertise in this area. The group’s strategy is thus closely aligned with that of the institute.
13.3.2 Research personnel
The group’s research strategy aims to include junior researchers in larger projects. Seminars and reading groups function as arenas for feedback to junior scholars. Junior scholars are encouraged to go on stays abroad to develop networks and to learn new skills from top scholarly environments, such as Brown University and UC Berkeley, where members of the group have had research stays.

The group contributes to the training and mentoring of PhD students and other junior researchers, including postdocs through co-authorship and participation in research projects. PhD students and junior scholars are encouraged to go on stays abroad, either at a university to take PhD courses, to form part of a research cluster, or as part of data collection.

With five males and two females among the permanent members of staff, the group could improve its gender balance. Only one member of the group is less than 40 years old.

13.3.3 Research production and scientific quality
Members of the group are productive and publish regularly with prestigious top book publishers, such as Cornell UP, Columbia UP and Michigan UP, as well as in high-impact international peer-reviewed journals such as RIS, Millennium, Cooperation and Conflict, GeoForum, Environment and Planning D. With an H-index above 10 for all members of the group, and an extraordinary 36 for one, this is a strong research group with a high international profile.

There are commonalities between the works of the research group. Core research themes include structural developments in global politics, including changes in the distribution of power, international governance and multilateralism, diplomacy and international ordering mechanisms. Members of the group have attained international recognition in the field of international relations and are renowned for their non-state-centric approach to the study of diplomacy and global order. The group is also renowned for adopting a historically oriented approach to international studies. In these areas, the group may be considered an international leader. Individual researchers develop specific expertise in certain areas within the topic of social security and the welfare state, but there are clear synergies between work undertaken by members of the group.

Members of this group target prestigious university presses, peer-reviewed journals and prestigious edited books, as well as prestigious Norwegian and European grants. All members of the group have an impressive H-index of above 10, while one has 36, as presented in the self-assessment. The work is challenging, theoretical and methodologically innovative.

13.3.4 Networking
This is an internationally renowned research group with extensive international research networks in Europe, the UK and the USA. As a rule, all research projects involve external partners. Some of them are university-based researchers, others are non-academic, such as Norwegian ministries. There is also extensive research collaboration with individuals and groups at other institutions, such as Columbia University, Georgetown University, Dartmouth College, University of Cambridge, University of Groningen, Copenhagen University, Lund University and Copenhagen Business School.

13.3.5 Interplay between research and education
The group contributes to the supervision of MA and PhD students, and the group’s individual researchers give lectures at several different universities. Several members of the group have also developed, taught and supervised the MSc Programme in International Relations at NMBU.
13.3.6 Societal relevance and impact
The group is making efforts to reach out to a non-academic audience, but considers the highly theoretical nature of its research an impediment to engagement and making an impact outside the academic community. Still, the group devotes considerable resources to dissemination to non-academic partners, such as the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the UN, and the World Bank. Members of the group regularly publish policy reports, and policy briefs are typically used for such purposes.

13.3.7 Overall assessment
This is a well-organised and focused research group that has achieved international recognition for its work on international theory, security and diplomacy. It is a highly productive group that publishes regularly with renowned university presses and in peer-reviewed journals. Members of the group are well integrated with European and US academic networks. The group has been successful in attracting funds from a variety of Norwegian and European sources. The group’s societal impact is not on a par with its contribution to research in the field of international relations, however.

Assessment of research group: 5 - excellent

13.3.8 Feedback
- Maintain the decentralised governance structure and collective approach to research and funding;
- Continue to publish in high-ranking journals and with prestigious book publishers;
- Invest greater resources in early-career scholars to ensure the continued success of the group in future.
### 14 Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences, Centre for Welfare and Labour Research

Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences (HiOA) was founded in 2011 following a merger between Oslo University College and Akershus University College. Studies in engineering, teaching and nursing date back about a hundred years, while the university colleges were formed in 1994. After the merger in 2011, HiOA became the largest university college in Norway. In 2017, it had over 20,000 students. HiOA is currently in the process of applying for university status. The institution has three campuses: in Oslo, Sandvika and Kjeller. The Centre for Welfare and Labour Research is the result of a merger between HiOA and four research institutes – with AFI and NOVA in 2014, and with SIFO and NIBR in 2016. The Centre for Welfare and Labour Research is a faculty-level unit on the organisational chart.

| Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences, Centre for Welfare and Labour Research |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
| Units included in the evaluation of political science |
| Centre for Welfare and Labour Research – the SVA Centre (established in 2016) |
| Listed researchers | 37 |
| Listed research groups | 1 |
| No. of researchers in listed research groups | 11 (16 CVs) |
| Other units of the faculty (institution) |
| Training, recruitment and academic positions |
| Male/Female | -/ -/ -/- |
| No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year |
| Total per year | - |
| No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year |
| 2014 | 2015 | 2016 |
| PhD positions | 1/16 | 1/9 | 8/56 |
| Post.doc positions | -/- | -/- | -/- |
| Permanent positions | 7/260 | 7/135 | 10/90 |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Funding of the institution</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian gov.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Types of funding</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other programmes BA/MA level</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Centre for Welfare and Labour Research includes:

- AFI – the Work Research Institute
- NIBR – Norwegian institute for urban and regional research
- NOVA – Norwegian social research
- SIFO – Consumption Research Norway

PhD candidates at SVA attend PhD programs at a University or University College, but are funded by and do their daily work at SVA.

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
14.1 Political Science at the institutional level

14.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences (HiOA) has now been accepted as a fully-fledged university. It includes two major units of relevance to Political Science, the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research and the Faculty of Social Sciences, which are assessed separately in the evaluation of social sciences (SAMEVAL).

The Centre for Welfare and Labour Research was established in 2014, through a legal takeover of the research institutes NOVA and AFI by Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Science (HiOA). Two years later, SIFO and NIBR were incorporated as new member institutes, making the centre Norway’s largest research organisation for applied social science research, according to the self-assessment. However, the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research is an umbrella organisation consisting of four autonomous member institutes, each exercising full control over its own scientific agenda, internal management and financial accounting.

The organisational structure complies with the norm for higher education, providing support for both teaching and research, and allowing scope for leadership. The vice-dean of research plays a key role and, as part of an initiative in 2013, research groups were established within prioritised areas.

The strategic aims of the institution include:

- Strengthening research and education
- Developing leadership
- Prioritising areas where research groups can give a lead in a Nordic context
- Cooperating nationally and internationally
- Increasing research productivity
- Engaging students in research

There is a strong tradition at the institution of cooperating with fields of practice.

14.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
This is a new configuration of institutes that has not been evaluated before. However, NOVA was included in an evaluation of social and cultural anthropology research in 2011, which emphasised the need to improve the international profile of its publications and to aim for higher-level impact outlets, as well as collaborating more with the UiO and/or other relevant universities. Some evidence can be found in the self-assessment for how these recommendations have been followed up, for example that professors of political science at other institutions hold part-time positions at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research. Endeavours to publish in higher-level publications are not mentioned.

14.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
Funding for political science research at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research is dominated by commissioned research funded by state and local authorities, the RCN and the EU. However, the funding profile varies considerably across the four member institutes. While SIFO is closely tied to the ministry responsible for consumer affairs, with more than half of its funding coming from it, both NOVA and NIBR receive almost one-third of their funding from the RCN for commissioned research, while AFI brought a much more diversified portfolio with it when it was included in the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research. According to the self-assessment, there is extensive collaboration on forming joint ventures both in connection with applications for RCN and EU research funding and for the internal development of human and scientific resources. However, the agendas and timeframes are inevitably
governed by the requirements and orientation of the funders, and the self-assessment mentions the longstanding tradition of involving stakeholders in project development. Nevertheless, this orientation could also effectively limit specific political science agendas, as the demands of funding bodies often limit the capacity to develop projects targeting political science as such.

Expenditure on personnel has increased between 2014 and 2016, seemingly driven by an increase in core funding from the Norwegian Government. The member institutes have brought several major databases with them, most (6) of which are now an integral part of the centre’s policy for management and continued investment in these databases. According to the self-assessment, these six data sources are an extremely valuable source of updated empirical information both in their own right, as empirical material students use in thesis and dissertation work, and as data to be analysed in commissioned projects.

14.1.4 Research environment
The research environment has probably been improved somewhat by the merger of four institutes to form the new Centre for Welfare and Labour research. According to the self-assessment, the vast majority of political scientists are based in NIBR (28 out of 36), with NOVA in second place and none in AFI. Hence, the research environment for political science is largely within NIBR and its focus area of urban and regional research. The SWOT analysis notes that the unit has advantages of scale, a tradition of collaboration and prospects of further research activity. It also very honestly notes some potential weaknesses, however. They include: staff with less sustained experience of research, less funding for research compared to older universities, and the relatively marginal standing of public administration and welfare studies. Interdisciplinary work is viewed as both a potential strength but, perhaps because of the demands it makes, also a potential weakness.

14.1.5 Research personnel
The PhD programme appears to still be finding its feet and, during the period 2014–15, only one political science PhD student was recruited annually. However, as many as eight were recruited in 2016 from a large number of applicants. Mechanisms for supporting postgraduate work appear to be in place, however, as are procedures for recruitment and mentoring to support equality. The overall balance and policies of the faculty suggests a commitment to addressing issues of gender balance and related concerns. There is no systematic arrangement for sabbatical leave for the research personnel. Research directors (NOVA-based) are granted sabbaticals after the end of their contract. Researchers can apply for time off from contractual research to finalise articles for international journals.

14.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
The publication record of the institution recorded in the Damvad statistics suggests that some 44 researchers produced 96 journal publications between 2014 and 2016, which is an average output by researchers of less than one publication per year. Moreover, the scientific impact is on the low side compared to the OECD, Norway and the Nordic region. Only 10% of the listed articles are published in Level 2 journals (compared to 22% in political science and in Norway in general). Also including books and book chapters, 21% of all publications have been published in Level 2 outlets (compared to 38% in political science and 26% nationally). Only 32% of the publications are written in English or other foreign languages (compared to 46% nationally), and the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research’s publications also have relatively fewer international co-authors. This could suggest that there may be a potential for undertaking research of high quality, but that it is not yet reflected in output.

There is some research work touching on gender issues. The selected work submitted to the political science panel has a broad public administration and public policy focus, with much of the empirical
work drawing on Nordic experiences. The publications cover topics such as network governance and coordination, the Nordic Welfare Model, integration, and urban planning. Of the 10 publications listed as the best work, seven were published in Level 2 journals. They vary in quality, however. Especially the article ‘The impact of network management on multi-level coordination’ is an excellent study that is theoretically based, representing methodologically and empirically sophisticated work. However, most of the listed publications are relatively descriptive and are generally all of an acceptable standard, with some of a good international standard.

Assessment of scientific quality: 2 - fair

14.1.7 Interplay between research and education
Even though there is no contractual obligation to teach or otherwise contribute to educational activities at HiOA, there is still some interplay between research and education. About a quarter of the political scientists regularly take part in teaching, supervision, grading and examination of university PhD students. In 2017, for example, five MA students were affiliated to the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research via the Ungdata workshop, and about 15 other students were linked with ordinary projects and thematic research priorities in their theses. The establishment of OsloMet University will likely increase such involvement.

14.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
One of the strengths of the institution is its connection to fields of practice, which is reflected in the achievement of societal relevance. Research at the centre covers several of the topics in the Government’s Long-Term Plan for research and higher education 2015–2024. Many of the research projects connect to prioritized research areas relating to a range of societal challenges and have dedicated websites for sharing project information. They contribute to sharing knowledge on, for instance, health and welfare services, public sector renewal, and on how coordination and cooperation between services, sectors and government levels may be organized to reach societal goals. Evaluation of public reforms is also commonly pursued from commissioned research.

Project results are communicated to three types of audiences: the scientific community, policymakers and stakeholders (including government representatives, civil servants, politicians, social partner representatives and civil society organizations) and the wider public. The four submitted impact case studies also suggest a strong engagement across a range of issues: urban regeneration, party support in developing democracies, migrants’ political integration and the future of health policy. All this indicates a considerable reach and significance in terms of dissemination and societal impact.

14.1.9 Overall review
The strengths of political science at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research are its connections with the field of practice. Further work appears to be needed if the wider strategic goals are to be achieved. Of the six goals listed, the score card might read: strengthening research and education (partly achieved); developing leadership (partly achieved); prioritising areas where research groups can take the lead in the Nordic context (some evidence of that); cooperating nationally and internationally (only modest evidence of that); increasing research productivity (still a weakness); engaging students in research (some evidence provided). So, overall, there are some considerable strengths but still some work to be done, which is not too surprising given recent changes.
Feedback

- While retaining the practice focus within political science at HiOA, which is very effective, it could be wise to also engage in more ambitious research topics that allow for more explanatory power and theoretical development, e.g. more research that opens up a comparative perspective on the issues raised in this practice work. That could, in turn, improve international collaboration and the quality of research output.
- International collaboration could also be stimulated by inviting more international scholars to participate in research projects based on the excellent Norwegian person-based register data.
- The centre structure with four institutes and a strategy of increasing scientific quality seem to imply that research groups or other kinds of collectives could be an important means of increasing research quality within political science. Researchers in these groups should in such case be committed to presenting ideas for research, papers in progress, and funding applications with proper feedback. It appears from the SAMEVAL interviews that some preliminary steps have been taken that should be encouraged in order to develop into more committed interactive research groups.
- Given the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research’s strong position in commissioned applied research, it might be worth considering whether more synergies could be created between commissioned and academic research. Indeed, some commissioned work and data collection should have the potential – if designed properly – to also be used for academic research. This could lead to both improved quality of research-based commissioned work and to more empirical data for academic research with access to (comparative) data that might otherwise be hard – or expensive – to access.

14.2 Research Group: Governance

This research group was established in NIBR on a cross-departmental basis and has existed since 2006. It is still based at NIBR, but some preliminary measures have been taken to also promote collaboration with researchers from other parts of the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research and the Faculty of Social Sciences. The research group claims to offer new theoretical and analytical insights into work on governance within various policy areas.

14.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The Governance research group is situated within the Department for Welfare, Democracy and Governance Research at NIBR, but it also extends to other departments within NIBR. As stated in the self-assessment, ‘the research group gains valuable knowledge of trends in governance and steering-mechanisms, which can be generalized across research areas. Hence, the research group is a result of, and embedded in, a comprehensive competence-building strategy on governance at NIBR’. For example, the governance theme remains relevant to climate change, social differentiation and public health research in different parts of the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, and it was also highlighted in NIBR’s Strategic Institute Programme for 2015–2018 on Sustainability and Viability.

The core group consists of four political scientists led by Gro Sandkjaer Hanssen, and three affiliated high-profile researchers from UiO and Roskilde University in Denmark. The group has been relatively good at attracting research funds, with six large grants from the Research Council of Norway from four of the latter’s thematic programmes as well as several from other Norwegian public sources, plus a small grant from the EU. There is considerable evidence of a high commitment to collaboration and working jointly with others on consortium building, not least international partners.
Research funding mainly comes from the RCN in the form of six projects started since 2011, but there are also quite a lot of smaller commissioned research projects funded by other Norwegian public sources. One applied project on spatial dynamics and strategic planning in metropolitan areas with a small budget is funded by the EU.

14.2.2 Research personnel
The group’s core members are female, while two of the three affiliated researchers are male. The age distribution is fair. Of the core group, two members have taken their PhD in connection with the research group, while one is currently writing her PhD thesis. The self-assessment is fairly silent on the issue of recruitment, partly because it does not present itself as a cohesive research group but more as a cross-departmental base camp for a range of scholars who share an interest in governance. Perhaps they could have been more forthcoming about plans to develop or at least keep up the group’s efforts within NIBR and HiOA more generally. In terms of mobility, the large projects funded by the RCN have inspired the development of European research networks and the organisation of international workshops. Researchers at NIBR have built consortiums with other national and international researchers, but longer stays abroad are not mentioned in the self-assessment.

14.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
The self-assessment describes the scientific goal of the research group as ‘to increase our knowledge of governance mechanisms, governance tools and new governance modes’, which is furthered by its strategy for scientific publication and knowledge exchange. Methods for improving scientific quality include the traditional internal and external seminars, inviting international researchers, organising panels at international conferences and publishing edited volumes or special issues.

There is a slight difference in emphasis between the overarching goal of offering new theoretical and analytical insights and the stronger commitment to applied research. This is emphasised in the self-assessment as an important dualism, in that it may help sharpen the analytical perspectives of the group and increase its ability to communicate with different audiences. For example, the group sets out to provide new insights into emerging steering instruments, types of coordination and multilevel network governance arrangements. Yet, although empirically driven by strong insight into the Norwegian context, efforts are made in much of the work to develop middle-range theories that could be valuable in wider international work. Comparing Norway with other countries is mentioned as a way forward in the self-assessment.

Collaboration on governance research across NIBR, NOVA, SIFO and AFI is still in its infancy after the merger and formation of the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, but there is a potential for further cross-policy-sectoral research initiatives that also involve the Faculty of Social Sciences. The group sees interdisciplinary research as a fruitful way of developing and enlarging its contribution to governance research.

The group leader is very productive, with 30 peer-reviewed articles and book chapters from 2012 to 2016, while the other two senior researchers produced about 10 each, and the PhD student two. The senior scholars published their four best publications in Level 2 journals, while the rest are in Level 1 journals.

Among the four publications submitted to SAMEVAL we find two excellent articles on multi-level management within the field of water policy in Level 2 journals and two fair articles on local planning and partnerships in Level 1 journals.
In conclusion, the group seems to be very productive, and the work is of a good international standard and contributes effectively to developments in the field. However, the submitted publications and CVs indicate a certain unevenness among its members.

14.2.4 Networking
The group lists a range of networks and research projects with external collaborators or contacts, both at HiOA, in Norway and internationally, although the self-assessment says little about how they are sustained, used and developed. As already mentioned, the networks have largely been built around large RCN projects funded by its thematic programmes DEMOSREG, HELSEOMSORG, KLIMAFORSK and MILJØ2015. International partners in some of those projects include researchers from other universities and research institutes in Norway as well as from the UK, Sweden, Denmark, Finland and Germany. The group has organised panels and sections at international academic conferences, and initiated and edited special issues of international academic journals.

14.2.5 Interplay between research and education
Some researchers are engaged in teaching BA and MA courses at different Norwegian universities, although that does not appear to be a strong focus. The merger and formation of the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research might change this situation, however, bringing more of the research into teaching at multiple levels.

14.2.6 Societal relevance and impact
The members of the group frequently present their research to various audiences at the national, regional as well as local level. Research impact is claimed in particular for the work on regional-level governance and local government reorganisation, with strong connections to both local and national players. It is easy to see how much of the work would be valuable to practitioners. Not a lot of information is provided, however, about how impact is sustained or supported.

The impact case submitted to SAMEVAL shows how the research group has contributed to mapping multilevel coordination of regional planning, and how this has affected regional governance practices and societal development. The research builds on several connected projects, where the role of regional planning has been studied within different societal sectors. Research reports have been used in ministries’ white papers, and resulting propositions to the Norwegian parliament, as well as in connection with regional reform to strengthen the new regions. This is well-documented societal impact.

14.2.7 Overall assessment
The group was established in NIBR long before the merger into the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research and it is still to a large extent based in NIBR. The group endeavours, however, to build many kinds of collaboration with other parts of HiOA, other Norwegian universities, and internationally – collaborations that are part of several of its six major, externally funded research projects. Research productivity is fine and research is generally of a good, international quality, although a bit uneven among group members. The group’s research seems to have high societal relevance and impact.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

14.2.8 Feedback
This research group is at a crossroads. It could continue along its current trajectory of producing valuable but limited output on average, or it could decide to up its game by adding a stronger
international dynamic to its research and its connections. Its current projects and work so far produced give it a good starting point, and the group should therefore be encouraged to be more ambitious.

It is difficult to get a clear picture of the present collaboration in the research group between scholars from NIBR and other parts of HiOA. The core group from NIBR is relatively small, with only four members. Even though international collaboration may be an excellent alternative to internal collaboration, it seems worth considering expanding the group with more members from HiOA and strengthening internal collaboration in the group by increasing commitment and interaction within the group on presenting research ideas, papers in progress, commissioned work with a potential for academic exploitation if properly designed, and funding proposals, and getting feedback. It would be even better if collaborators from other universities in Norway and abroad could sometimes participate in such meetings and give feedback and present some of their own research.

14.3 Research group: Migration and Integration Research

The Migration and Integration Research (MIR) group at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research originated in each of the four institutes NOVA, NIBR, AFI and SIFO, primarily at NOVA and NIBR, where groups on immigration and integration research were created as early as 1999 and 2006. NOVA and NIBR have received considerable funding in this field over the years for a large number of projects.

14.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The MIR research group aims to a) conduct reliable academic and applied research on migration and integration in a wide range of political and thematic fields; b) provide a consolidated interdisciplinary platform for exchanging and discussing updated knowledge about the rapidly changing societal challenges of migration and integration; c) procure funding for research on migration and the effects of migration on individuals, communities and societies (according to the group’s self-assessment report).

The group has received considerable funding for many projects, from many small-scale, policy-oriented projects to several large research projects funded by the Research Council of Norway. Some projects are funded by the European Union. These projects funded by many sources have been important for the development of MIR research, primarily at NOVA and NIBR.

In 2016, NIBR took the initiative to integrate researchers in the MIR field across the four institutes within the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research. Joint meetings and seminars have already resulted in several applications for funding and plans for future research and publications. The current MIR group also plays an active role in publishing. It aims to strengthen the centre’s involvement in relevant migration research networks on both the national and the international level.

In terms of strategies, the group aims to encourage scientific publication and knowledge exchange by, for example, procuring projects that provide time for scientific writing; internal funding schemes to help develop scientific publications based on research projects with important new findings or new perspectives on known issues; the organisation of publication seminars to increase scientific exchange and promote publication by MIR researchers at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research; active participation in national and international networks, seminars, and conferences; inclusion in user forums in big projects, the organisation of open seminars on important MIR topics, presentations at public seminars, the organisation of seminars with ministries to present research and engage in dialogue about important migration and integration questions, assisting policy development in various fields; contributions to the strategic goals of the host institution.
The Centre for Welfare and Labour Research’s main strategic goals include combining scientific excellence with producing, interpreting and communicating knowledge that is relevant to the welfare society, of which migration is a crucial element. The group also contributes to the centre’s strategic goal of internationalisation and the promotion of research on governance and regional development, including the impact of location.

14.3.2 Research personnel
The MIR group lists 12 internal members from the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research for the evaluation, including two PhD students. It also lists eight external members from other Norwegian research institutes and five members from abroad. The core group – as well as the external members – has a high share of female researchers. The average age of the internal group is fairly high compared to other research groups; many of the group’s researchers are employed in permanent positions. The staff are mainly Norwegian, but mobility is encouraged among the younger staff affiliated to the group.

The research group has, for example, been able to include funding for one PhD student and two master’s students in a project funded by the Research Council of Norway.

14.3.3 Research production and scientific quality
Given the funding profile, all institutes and groups at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research depend to a large extent on conducting applied research. However, there is also room for more academic contributions to the ‘state-of-the-art’ in terms of knowledge about various topics relevant to the group, including the dynamics between migration, integration and the welfare state. The seven publications submitted by the group are all qualitative studies, almost all are within a constructivist tradition, and several use ethnographic/anthropological approaches.

The publications focus on themes such as a comparative classification of honour-based violence in the policy categories of either immigration or violence towards women, the development of Germany’s immigration policy, the role of identity among young people with an immigrant background caught between traditional cultural norms and Norwegian peer influence. Some very relevant analyses of these processes are presented. However, very few publications by the group are published in high-ranked Level 2 journals (e.g. *Childhood*). Most publications are rather descriptive; in general, the level of academic publications could be higher; in particular, the group could aim to publish more frequently in high-ranked international journals, thereby increasing its visibility beyond Norway and generating more visible academic impact.

14.3.4 Networking
The MIR group is aligned with the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research’s strategic goal of internationalisation based on the establishment of research networks and patterns of international collaboration. According to the self-assessment report, it collaborates with a wide variety of domestic and international partners.

The group depends (as do all the institutes at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research) on external funding. Accordingly, it is essential for the group to form collaborative arrangements in connection with research and the acquisition of research grants. Overall, the acquisition of EU and other international grants (from non-private as well as private funding sources) could be further enhanced.

14.3.5 Interplay between research and education
Various projects by the group involve PhD researchers. They are integrated into the group through active participation in the group’s events, including seminars and workshops at which ongoing research
is presented. Mobility is encouraged among young researchers. Apart from this, the group does not have an actual teaching role, although many of its members are involved in some teaching at universities.

**14.3.6 Societal relevance and impact**

The work of the MIR group has high societal relevance since issues related to migration and integration are of high importance to individuals’ well-being and to the welfare state more generally. Much of the MIR group’s research is focused on topics that clearly matter to society, and knowledge can therefore be easily disseminated to a wider audience.

The impact case presented by the group encompasses research on different categories of immigrants, such as asylum seekers, refugees with a residence permit, as well as labour and family immigrants. As the case describes, the research on asylum centres focuses on living conditions for children, including their access to welfare services, attendance at kindergarten and participation in education. The research on refugees focuses on self-settlement among refugees and how such settlement challenges the ordinary settlement regime in Norway; it also studies the implications for the refugees’ integration process. Integration and equal conditions are political goals, but discrimination in housing is prevalent.

The above-mentioned research explores hierarchies of discrimination in the rental housing market related to ethnicity. The research on immigrants in rural areas and inclusion and exclusion mechanisms in relation to immigrants in regional labour markets explores why immigrants stay in rural areas and how different public and private sector bodies could promote regional development and the inclusion of immigrants by coordinating their efforts. The research on perceived discrimination concerns an analysis of the living conditions of immigrants. It demonstrates that many immigrants perceive unequal and unjustified treatment in the labour market, in the context of housing, health care, and access to goods and services. Research focused on immigrants’ political participation and representation finds that human capital is the most important predictor of political participation among the majority, but that social capital, such as a higher level of interpersonal trust, contact with neighbours and participation in organisations, adds to this and can explain higher political participation among immigrants in Norway. A study on immigrants’ religiosity concludes that immigrants in general are more religious than Norwegians without an immigrant background. It also reveals that there is great variety in religiosity within different religious groups.

All in all, the research of the group certainly has societal relevance. The self-assessment also briefly mentions that the research findings have been disseminated through several channels, not least official Norwegian reports (NOU). Unfortunately, there is not much documentation of the extent to which MIR has had an impact on policymaking and on implementation, as well as on public debate and discourse. However, such impacts are generally extremely difficult to document.

**14.3.7 Overall assessment**

The MIR group has undergone some institutional changes over time, due to mergers and the reorganisation of the institutes and organisational units in which it has been embedded. The current composition of the group is based on researchers with mainly permanent positions and with a high share of female researchers. The MIR group produces research outcomes that are directly relevant to society.

Assessment of research group: 2 - fair
14.3.8 Feedback
The composition of the group is centred on Norwegian scholars and could benefit from some more international input; the recruitment procedures could be adapted to allow for such changes. The research projects of the group involve various types of national and international collaboration.

The group’s output is substantial in terms of publications, but it would be desirable if the group could also raise its academic level of ambition and target top-ranking international journals to a greater extent.
15 Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences – Faculty of Social Sciences

Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences (HiOA) was founded in 2011 following a merger between former Oslo University College and Akershus University College. Studies in engineering, teaching and nursing date back about a hundred years, while the university colleges were formed in 1994. After the merger in 2011, HiOA became the largest university college in Norway. In 2017, it had over 20,000 students. The institution has three campuses: in Oslo, Sandvika and Kjeller. The Faculty of Social Sciences, which is located in Oslo, was established during the 2011 merger. The faculty offers a range of professionally oriented study programmes with a social science profile.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>Listed research groups</th>
<th>No. of researchers in listed research groups</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>- Public Management (OAL)</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6 (7 CVs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Oslo Business School (HHS)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Other units of the faculty (institution)</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>- Archivistics, Library and Information Sciences (ABI)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Journalism and Media Studies (JIM)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Social Work, Child Welfare and Social Policy (SF)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>219 494</td>
<td>232 337</td>
<td>258 554</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Types of funding</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian gov.</td>
<td>193 293</td>
<td>206 226</td>
<td>230 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>7 768</td>
<td>9 009</td>
<td>10 694</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>290</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
<td>4 623</td>
<td>7 161</td>
<td>7 857</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training, recruitment and academic positions</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>1/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>1/8</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Education</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes BA level</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Administrasjon og ledelse</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Barnevern</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Sosialt arbeid</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes MA level</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- International Social Welfare and Health Policy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Sosialfag</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Styring og ledelse</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960

---

47 Since 12 January 2018, the institution has gained university status and is now called Oslo Metropolitan University. The evaluation uses the old name since the assessment information was collected prior to the new status being awarded.
15.1 Political Science at the institutional level

15.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences (HiOA) has now been accepted as a fully-fledged university. It includes two major units of relevance to political science, the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research and the Faculty of Social Sciences, which are assessed independently in the SAMEVAL evaluation.

HiOA has four faculties, including the Faculty of Social Sciences. Within the Faculty of Social Sciences, political science is primarily represented in the Department of Public Administration and Leadership, which is one of five departments within the multi-disciplinary faculty. However, political science is also represented in the cross-cutting Centre for Study of Professions and the School of Management. The latter is administered by the Faculty of Social Sciences, although the Department of Public Administration and Leadership is also strongly involved. The Centre for Study of Professions is included in the Norwegian evaluation of educational research.

According to the self-evaluation, HiOA is managed by a rector and two vice-rectors for education and research, respectively. The dean is the faculty's top academic and administrative leader. In administrative matters in the areas of education and research, the administrative staff report to the faculty director. Scientific issues are handled by the vice-dean for research, who, like the faculty director, reports to the dean. The vice-dean for research is responsible for developing the organisation in order to better support and promote research. He chairs the faculty’s research committee and participates in HiOA’s general research committee and its committee for doctoral education. His role is to build and expand the network of external stakeholders and to promote the faculty’s potential for obtaining external funding.

A new research group structure has been established to create a cultural change towards a stronger focus on research in an organisation that has traditionally been almost solely preoccupied with education. One of these research groups is ‘Organization and management in the public sector (ORGOFF)’, while the other is ‘Society, Welfare and Policy (SWAP)’. The former is part of the political science evaluation in SAMEVAL.

The organisational structure and leadership of Political Science at HiOA is quite complex, because so many organisational units seem to be involved in political science research, and it is not entirely clear how these activities are coordinated, except for some coordination in research groups and dissemination through SAMSVAR conferences and seminars, cf. below. Some of the previous institutional structures in the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research may still remain, hampering collaborative research with the Faculty of Social Sciences. However, recent developments towards a stronger focus on research seem promising. This is reflected in the establishment of a focus on research in the institution and in the faculty leadership structure, as well as in the creation of fewer (larger) research groups that cut across the many organisational boundaries. A stronger research leadership structure has also been created for these groups (cf. below).

According to the self-evaluation, the faculty’s strategic plan for the period 2013–2020 outlines six overall goals pertaining to research:

- Strengthen research with clear relevance for the educations offered.
- Strengthen the professional management, administration and leadership of research activities
- Prioritize and develop research in areas where its research groups are to become among the leading ones in the national or Nordic context.
• Root research activities firmly in national and international cooperation.
• Increase the rate of scientific publication and external funding to be on par with Norwegian universities.
• Involve students in the faculty’s research activities.

It is stated that the goals correspond to HiOA’s strategic plan and seek to operationalise the overall research goals at faculty level. Key strategic measures taken to reach these goals are: the creation of a faculty/department structure, the requirement for a doctoral degree to obtain a permanent position, increasingly recruiting researchers in open competition, including national and international collaboration on two PhD programmes, and stimulating staff to enter into collaboration with researchers from the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, as well as national and international cooperation, increasing international publication, and strengthening links between research, education and practice, including organising research dissemination seminars.

The institution’s strategic focus on improving research, international publication, researcher qualifications, and internal HiOA, national and international research collaboration seems promising. In particular, the self-assessment mentions that merging NIBR with the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research has increased the number of political scientists, thereby strengthening the research environment for public administration and governance research. The share of international co-authoring for all of HiOA during the period 2011-2016 is 17%, rising to 21% in the last period 2014–2016. Of the ten submitted publications from the Faculty of Social Sciences, however, only one is co-authored with an international partner, suggesting that there is still room for further improvement in this respect.

In general, the faculty has very limited external funding, which only amounts to NOK 28 million or 11% of the total funding for all departments in 2016. However, as shown below, political science researchers are involved in projects that are related to the Norwegian Government’s Long-Term Plan for research and higher education (LTP) and that have more than NOK 27 million in external funding over the project periods. From 2012 to 2016, the faculty tripled the share of RCN funding per full-time staff member, but involvement in EU-funded research has so far been limited.

15.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
Adjustments were recently made to comply with recommendations from an external evaluation panel that the research groups ought to have fewer and more clearly defined goals, more collaboration across departments, a more formalised commitment agreement between group members and a more clearly defined mandate for the leader, who should also receive more training in research management. Adjustments were made on this basis, and at the moment the faculty has 14 research groups that have been established for the period 2016–2020. Several of them have in-depth collaboration with/members from the social science research centres. As mentioned above, one of these research groups is ‘Organization and management in the public sector (ORGOFF)’, which is part of the SAMEVAL evaluation.

15.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
The self-evaluation mentions an extensive library service and access to a research server for sensitive information in collaboration with University of Oslo, which will provide access to a large dataset.

15.1.4 Research environment
The most important part of the strategy is the support provided for research groups. In addition, a long-term agreement with a copy editor helps with advice on the development of manuscripts, and a
fund for open access is available as well to support special issues. HiOA allocates 1–2 months per year to research groups for the development of research proposals, and there is also a special fund to support research stays abroad for PhD candidates and postdocs.

15.1.5 Research personnel
Twelve researchers are listed within Political Science. While only the Department for Public Administration (OAL) is included in this evaluation, several political science researchers on the list are employed at other units in the Faculty of Social Sciences and the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, which indicates considerable research collaboration among political scientists at different units of the Faculty of Social Sciences. The average time allocated for research is 33%, with more research time being allocated to full professors and less to assistant professors.

HiOA did not launch its first PhD programme until 2005. The Faculty of Social Sciences currently has 61 PhD candidates in total. About a third of the PhD students are involved in large, externally funded research projects, thereby benefiting from a research team. In the last three years, only one person has graduated as a PhD in Political Science, although, in a cross-disciplinary research setting, the research carried out by four graduates in sociology has some similarity to political science research. HiOA offers PhD and post-doctoral candidates funding for stays abroad. However, according to the self-assessment, the funds set aside are small in relation to the large expansion of PhD education at the institution.

A mentoring programme is offered whereby staff are helped to advance to top academic positions. The faculty also wants to increase its share of international staff by prioritising this aspect in its recruitment policy, keeping in mind that some positions still require fluency in Norwegian. Some financial and administrative help is offered to new foreign employees. HiOA was recognised as an institution with a Human Resources Strategy for Researchers (HRS4R) in March 2016.

15.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
The scientific impact has improved substantially during the period 2011–2016. The share of Level 2 publications has gone from 12% to 21% overall during the studied period, ranging from a total of 33% for books to between 12% and 23% for journal publications and book chapters, respectively. Of the ten most important publications from the Faculty of Social Sciences, only one is published in a Level 2 journal (Public Administration) according to the Norwegian research indicator, while five are published in lower-ranking journals. However, four publications were published as chapters in books from publishers ranked Level 2 (Oxford University Press and Ashgate). In terms of SJR and SNIP scores, all political science researchers at the Faculty of Social Sciences are close to the national average. This is also the case as regards the extent to which publications are indexed in Scopus. The researchers at the faculty publish relatively few articles in top journals. They also publish less in English – 43% of publications compared to the national average of 77%. However, the researchers at the faculty are somewhat above average in terms of publication points per researcher and have increased their productivity over the years.

Based on this analysis, the research at the Faculty of Social Sciences seems to hold a good international standard with relatively high productivity, but with relatively few articles in top journals and about 36% in the English language over the entire period 2011–2016. The scientific quality and productivity are perhaps more remarkable taking into consideration that the Faculty of Social Sciences offers researchers less time for academic research than most universities and applied research institutes.

Assessment of scientific quality: 3 - good
15.1.7 Interplay between research and education

The Faculty of Social Sciences offers education in political science at BA level, as well as courses in Leadership and Administration, Child Protection and Social Work, MA courses on International Social Welfare and Health Policy, Social Work, Leadership and Governance, and a PhD level course on Social Work and Social Policy. Both the ORGOFF and SWAP research groups contribute to these courses.

15.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

The Faculty of Social Sciences has a strategy for dissemination and user involvement that entails close collaboration with the field of practice, user involvement in the advisory board set up for each department, and in panels of users for several research projects, contact with unions for professionals, and involvement in a joint research dissemination platform, SAMSVAR. This platform has been established in collaboration with the four research institutes at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, and it organises conferences and seminars with invited stakeholders from the practice field. Several researchers at the faculty have chaired government commissions etc.

According to the self-evaluation, the research at the faculty is related to the Norwegian Government’s prioritised area of Public sector renewal, better and more effective welfare, health and care services. Through a formalised collaboration with the Norwegian Labour and Welfare Directorate, the faculty recently strengthened its research on work inclusion. This research includes a political science focus on the organisation/governance of the field. This collaboration also involves researchers from NOVA and AFI (at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research), as well as SPS (Center for the Study of Professions) (at HiOA). The Faculty of Social Sciences has listed five research projects that address the priority areas in the Long-term plan for research and higher education with total external funding of more than NOK 27 million, which indicates a remarkable effort.

Although the total societal impact of the research at the Faculty of Social Sciences is hard to assess based on the available documentation, the faculty seems to be pursuing a dissemination strategy with several relevant elements and with such close relations to practice – even chairing government commissions – that it is likely to have a considerable societal impact.

15.1.9 Overall assessment

The Faculty of Social Sciences at HiOA has strengthened its focus on research and attempted to change an organisational culture based on a university college education, more recently with university status. One of the measures taken is to have fewer and more focused research groups that involve collaboration between researchers from departments within the institution and from the research institutes in its sister faculty (the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research). In general, the external research funding is very limited at the institutional level, but political science researchers are involved in several research projects with considerable external funding.

Although the faculty has allocated less time for research than many other institutions, the institution’s research productivity is somewhat higher than for Norwegian, OECD and Nordic political science research in general, although with fewer publications in English and in top journals. The research quality and productivity have improved in the last three years compared to the preceding three-year period, which is in line with the institution’s research strategy. The Faculty of Social Sciences has close ties to practice and it is implementing several relevant research dissemination strategy elements that are likely to have a profound societal impact. No societal impact case was submitted for the SAMEVAL evaluation, except for by the ORGOFF research group.
15.1.10 Feedback
We have found that political science researchers at HiOA are rooted in a rather complex organisational structure, which seems to be the result of both cross-disciplinary strategies and traditional organisational boundaries. In this situation, the formation of research groups – such as ORGOFF - that seek to cut across these boundaries seems to be a fruitful strategy for achieving a larger mass of related research and increasing researcher collaboration. We recognise that the existing organisational structure, its cross-disciplinary focus, and the strong relations between the organisational units and their target groups in different policy sectors and in different disciplinary/professional backgrounds could also have some advantages.

However, we would recommend

- That HiOA reconsider its organisational structure in order to simplify it and strengthen research collaboration both between and within the various social science disciplines.
- A continued focus on strengthening research quality, including publishing more articles in good international journals.
- Strengthening the international profile and diversity of the staff, including more co-authored research publications and a larger share of applications to EU-funded research programmes.
- Furthering the research collaboration through improved meeting arenas, both within political science and cross-disciplinary arenas with other entities in HiOA.

15.2 Research group: Organization and Management in the Public Sector
The research group Organization and Management in the Public Sector (ORGOFF) was established in 2013 as one of two research groups in the Department of Public Management and Leadership. It is composed of a multidisciplinary research staff in political science, sociology, law, economics, organizational theory and leadership. The research focuses on institutional responses to societal problems and developments in a multilevel perspective, focusing on issues such as governance, accountability and democracy.

15.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
ORGOFF’s very experienced leader moved to the University of Oslo in 2015 and was replaced by a leader with a track record comprising fewer publications in good international journals, and mainly contributions to Norwegian books and journals. The leader’s main function has been to encourage collaboration between researchers from the different disciplines, to support the development of research proposals, and ensure collaboration with the faculty’s research administration. The group’s short-term strategic goals are to strengthen its scientific leadership, support junior researchers in their academic careers, and acquire external funds for research specifically on urban governance.

The group is endeavouring to strengthen collaboration with the social science research institutes at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, but the extent to which researchers from these institutes take part in ORGOFF’s research activities and how this collaboration is organised is not clear from the self-assessment. Nor is it clear how the research group is working more specifically to improve the quality of its research. For example, a strong group culture of presenting and giving feedback on members’ research proposals and papers through collective, distributed leadership could be an alternative to central leadership, especially given the existence of several group members who are highly experienced in research management. The mutual commitment of group members to read and
comment on draft proposals and papers is important in that respect. The group could develop a stronger strategy and more elaborate action plan to improve its research quality.

The overall goal of the group is to further strengthen the visibility and recognition of public management research at the Department of Public Management and Leadership. Other goals include strengthening research-based teaching relating to an expanded departmental role in a new public management and leadership master’s programme from 2018, and as part of this, to strengthen collaboration with the research institutes at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research.

External funding for the research of the group members from 2012 to 2016 has amounted to NOK 0.9 million divided between three projects, only one of which has a project leader from ORGOFF. This is relatively modest external funding that could hamper the development of the volume and quality of the group’s research. However, some members are involved in external research projects that may not have been reported in the self-assessment, and the group has a strategy of increasing its external funding and has been actively applying for funds, both nationally (RCN, NOS-HS) and internationally (JPI Europe). According to the self-assessment, HiOA offers good research infrastructure – both for facilitating application processes and for the administration of projects.

However, there seems to be room for improvement in obtaining external funding, including increasing the quality of the research proposals. One effective strategy could be to engage the research group more in discussing new research ideas at an early stage and giving feedback to applicants on draft research proposals. Another could be to give applicants access to sparring partners who are very experienced in acquiring funds, reviewing proposals and providing feedback. Such sparring partners could be from the group, from other parts of HiOA or even external researchers. A third strategy could be to collaborate more with experienced and renowned external researchers in Norway and internationally about common research projects and proposals. The publications listed by the group show very little international co-authorship. For instance, the high quality of Norwegian register data could be an asset in bringing international partners on board.

The group contributes to the strategic goals of the institution by seeking to strengthen research-based teaching and to build stronger internal and external research networks and networks with the practice field.

The results are difficult to assess based on the available information except for the claim in the self-assessment that HiOA offers good research infrastructure – both for facilitating application processes and for the administration of projects. Apparently, due to its former status as a university college – with no change in its funding structure after recently achieving university status – the Faculty of Social Sciences provide less internal funds for research than universities, but more than applied research institutions typically do, since the latter are even more dependent on external funding.

### 15.2.2 Research personnel

The group has included 10–15 researchers from the Department of Public Management and Leadership at the Faculty of Social Sciences. Apparently, no researchers from other parts of the faculty or from the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research or other parts of HiOA are included in the group, with the exception of the postdoc, who is said to come from and will return to AFI after the scholarship ends, but will remain a member of ORGOFF. The previous leader of the group who moved to UiO is now an external member. In 2016, the Department of Public Management and Leadership recruited several new researchers who are expected to strengthen the research profile of the research group. Three of them are presented in the self-assessment. Given the objective of increasing research
collaboration with other parts of HiOA, it might be worth considering including some of these researchers in the research group.

One PhD student and one postdoctoral fellow are members of the group. They have experienced professors as mentors, but no other aspects of the PhD training programme are mentioned in the self-assessment, except encouraging junior researchers to participate in academic writing courses and career mentoring programmes.

The gender distribution is rather even among the seven listed researchers. Most of the researchers and the postdoc are middle aged (49-61 years old), but the group has recently recruited a younger researcher who is 39, and a PhD student. The age profile is perhaps affected by the previous policy and tradition of the university college of focusing strongly on teaching and little on academic research to allow middle-aged teachers to enter a PhD programme. Including more young researchers in the group through more external funding and collaboration with other parts of HiOA would therefore be beneficial to the dynamics of the group.

Several of the researchers in the group have previously been employed at other social science research institutes in Norway. No international researchers seem to be employed. The postdoc has been a visiting scholar at good universities in Berlin and Melbourne. No other exchange arrangements are mentioned in the self-assessment.

15.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
Most of the seven researchers whose CV is included show relatively high productivity, with about two scientific publications in peer-reviewed journals and a book chapter per year, or more. It must also be taken into consideration that researchers at university colleges tend to have less time allocated for research. Most of the best publications by the seven listed researchers are published in international journals, but, as already mentioned, very few are with international co-authors.

The research profile is broad, seeking to cover the range of public management topics taught at the Department of Public Management and Leadership. The main focus is on the growing institutional complexity of the public sector, characterised by interdependencies and ‘wicked problems’, rising public expectations of professional, highly specialised and efficient welfare service provision, as well as prevailing international ideas about public organisation and management. So far, ORGOFF’s research activities have primarily focused on topics relating to local government organisation, governance and democracy and performance (with an increasing focus on urban governance), central-local and multilevel relations, strategies, the role of professionals, audits, evaluations and accountability – in various policy areas. Two scholars are especially interested in education and environmental policy, respectively.

The diverse research interests of the group seem to make it a challenge for it to engage in sufficient inter-collegial interaction, present research ideas and proposals, and provide high quality feedback. However, there are international examples of well-functioning research groups with diverse research interests that are nonetheless strongly committed to this kind of collective work and mutual support and to excellent research quality. The group has to some extent contributed to advancing the state-of-the-art in the discipline of public administration and management. Several of its members have published in highly esteemed international journals, in particular Public Administration. We find members with high citation records, and interesting contributions to the network management literature, the roles of political appointees, the Auditor General, and health risks in different professions. Many of the articles are based on good use of quantitative methods based on both survey and administrative register data. The contributions are further discussed under research quality below.
According to the self-assessment, the group carries out interdisciplinary research, but it does not mention how this affects the nature of the research and the publications, including the type of journals. The group’s best publications appear to be more disciplinary (in the field of political science/public administration and management) than cross-disciplinary.

Several of the included researchers have published high-quality articles. Four of seven researchers have published one of their best publications in a high-ranking international journal, primarily *Public Administration*. One has even published two in such outlets. However, most of the remaining best publications in these researchers’ CVs seem to be of a more ordinary standard. About 14 – or about two-thirds – of the listed researchers’ best publications have been published in journals or in books by editors that are ranked Level 1 according to the Norwegian Research Indicator.

It is positive that so many group members have been able to publish great work in highly esteemed international journals. At the same time, a large share of even the best publications seem to be more ordinary contributions published in Level 1 journals. However, there seems to be a potential to increase the research quality, because so many researchers in the group have shown that they are able to publish very good articles in a top journal.

### 15.2.4 Networking

According to the self-assessment, members of the group collaborate with researchers from several Norwegian and international institutions, particularly from the Nordic and Baltic countries.

Most members have listed publications among their best work that are co-authored with external national researchers, although this varies within the group. Based on these publications, international co-authors are very rare. However, the submitted case on auditing indicates that several publications from this project with international co-authors have either recently been published, are in press or under review.

According to the self-assessment, members of the group attend both national and international conferences, particularly the European Group of Public Administration (EGPA). As mentioned above, the panel would recommend increasing collaboration internally in HiOA, externally in Norway and not least internationally on obtaining external funding and co-authorship – both of which are likely to increase research quality. We would also recommend participation in conferences that are organised by US-based organisations where papers of very high international quality are presented and where also most of the best journal editors are present, e.g. the conferences of the Public Management Research Association, which also publishes the best journal in the field.

### 15.2.5 Interplay between research and education

The group as well as the institution have a strategy of providing research-based teaching. And the group’s research does seem to be very relevant to the teaching of the Department of Public Administration and Leadership at the BA (1,617 hours) and MA level (2,721 hours). There is quite a good fit between the diverse research interests of the group’s members and the courses that they teach. According to the self-assessment, the researchers are also connected to HiOA’s School of Management, which offers further and continuing education courses. ORGOFF members are engaged as thesis supervisors at all levels, including supervising doctoral candidates.

### 15.2.6 Societal relevance and impact

Unfortunately, these questions have not been addressed in the self-evaluation at the research group level, and are (therefore) not systematically presented in the ORGOFF self-assessment. The information in the submitted case on auditing indicates that this comparative project has engaged in
many kinds of dissemination activities with the field of practice, e.g. interactions with practitioners from the beginning of the design of the study, popular dissemination of findings and interaction with practitioners at conferences on findings from the project.

According to the impact case, the ongoing project has had an impact on professional training and practice, both at the Faculty of Social Sciences and in training and conferences for auditing staff in Norway and abroad. It is too early to document any impact on changing institutional designs and processes of auditing, but the interaction with and interest shown by the auditing sector in the research indicates considerable future impact.

15.2.7 Overall assessment
The group is relatively productive and generally produces good research, although the quality is somewhat uneven among the members, and the research topics are rather varied. The publications often have external, national, but so far rarely international, co-authors. The group’s research is well embedded in teaching curricula.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

15.2.8 Feedback
The ORGOFF research group could benefit from developing a strategy to improve its scientific quality, extend its international networking and collaboration, seek further collaboration with colleagues, both at the Centre for Welfare and Labour Research and nationally, to expand its portfolio of external research funding. Special emphasis should be placed on joint reviewing, feedback and support from more experienced group members.
PRIO The Peace Research Institute Oslo

PRIO is a research institute established in 1959 by a group of researchers. It is located in Oslo. The institute works in a multidisciplinary manner, focusing on themes related to the driving forces behind violent conflict and on ways in which peace can be built, maintained and spread. PRIO is organised into three administrative departments: Conditions of Violence and Peace, Dimensions of Security, and Social Dynamics. In addition, PRIO maintains a centre on Cyprus. PRIO has about 75 staff members (FTE), including 50 researchers. There are 15 thematic research groups at PRIO.

### Units included in the evaluation of political science

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>The Peace Research Institute Oslo (PRIO)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Other units of the institution</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Listed researchers

- Listed researchers: 23
- Listed research groups: 2
- No. of researchers in listed research groups: 21 (39 CVs)

### Training, recruitment and academic positions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training, recruitment and academic positions</th>
<th>Male/Female</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>2/1</td>
<td>1/-</td>
<td>-/2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>87 029</td>
<td>85 986</td>
<td>86 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types of funding</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the RCN</td>
<td>16 111</td>
<td>16 681</td>
<td>17 693</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>44 749</td>
<td>50 473</td>
<td>43 068</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>7 737</td>
<td>5 987</td>
<td>1 913</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
<td>47 194</td>
<td>49 931</td>
<td>41 788</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Other units of the institution

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Other units of the institution</th>
<th>Training, recruitment and academic positions</th>
<th>Male/Female</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>2/1</td>
<td>1/-</td>
<td>-/2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Education

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Education</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes BA/MA level</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not degree granting institution</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
16.1 Political Science at the institutional level

16.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

PRIO is an autonomous non-profit foundation with a history dating back to 1959. The main governing bodies of the institute are the board, the institute director and the institute council. There has only been turnover in the directorship. A leadership team, composed of the director, deputy director, administrative director and others meets about once every two weeks and advises the director. PRIO’s leadership structure seems to be effective, given the institute’s output and visibility.

PRIO conducts research on the conditions for peaceful relations between states, groups and people. A new four-year strategy report will be finalised in 2018. The current strategy (2014–2017) focuses on shifting responses to conflict hotspots, with particular emphasis on how environmental, demographic, technological and security factors impact on conflicts, and the importance of knowledge informing decision-making related to such challenges.

Research groups and projects are important in PRIO’s work. Researchers can work across different groups and across different projects. The research groups – 15 in total – facilitate research activities by functioning as an active forum for feedback on ongoing projects, new project proposals and publications.

In strategic terms, PRIO aims to strengthen its links with the University of Oslo and to develop collaboration with the university on research, education and communication/outreach. The institute is even considering relocating closer to the university to further facilitate such collaboration. These might be prudent steps for the institute to take, although it might also be advised to be careful about protecting its own ‘identity’, given its impressive international reputation. The institute also aspires to work more closely with the non-academic sector to explore new possibilities and attract funding.

Overall, the institute’s strategies for publication, as well as national and international research collaboration, are convincing, given its research output and reputation. Similarly, its strategy to acquire external funding seems appropriate, but, of course, the institute is facing an increasingly difficult environment in terms of its capacity to obtain external grants. It might want to be careful when exploring new funding sources (including industry) not to compromise its academic standing and independence.

PRIO participated in the evaluation of the social science institutes (INSTEVAL, 2016–2017) and the evaluation of humanities research in Norway (HUMEVAL, 2015-2017). According to the self-assessment, the institute already systematically collects much of the data it was asked to provide. A particular goal then was to use the evaluations to reflect upon and improve its organisational capacity to communicate research to multiple audiences (in accordance with the PRIO Strategy Goals 2–5).

16.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations

PRIO has endeavoured to use the evaluations it participated in to reflect upon and strengthen its organisational capacity to communicate research to multiple audiences (PRIO Strategy Goals #2-5). It hosted a two-day retreat for all staff in October 2015, focusing on societal impact and tools, especially to strengthen communication about the impact of its research.
16.1.3 Research Environment
PRIO aims to offer an active research environment. For example, PhD students are integrated into research projects, are ‘mentored’ by more senior scholars and frequently co-publish with them. They are encouraged to develop (international) networks to build their careers. MA students (recently graduated or current ones) may serve as research assistants and thereby be involved in work on specific research projects.

16.1.4 Resources and infrastructure
PRIO’s budgetary model requires that at least two-thirds of a researcher’s time is covered by external funding. The institute is doing quite well in terms of attracting funds, but it operates in a challenging environment, which makes long-term planning difficult. The institute’s funding sources are diverse and include funding from the EU (4.9% in total in 2015; somewhat less at 1.9%, however, in 2016). But the major part of its funding derives from Norwegian sources (notably core funding from the Norwegian Government, funding from the RCN and grants from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs).

PRIO is well known for its conflict data and research. Given the scientific output and relevance of the data in the context of international research, PRIO seems to provide resources and infrastructure in convincing ways, stimulating both data collection and scientific output.

PRIO aims to collaborate more closely with the University of Oslo and to further explore the potential for synergies in the research, education and communication context, as well as the acquisition of research grants.

16.1.5 Research personnel
PRIO encompasses a large number of researchers (53.8 FTEs in total in 2015; 23 researchers according to the fact sheet). The team is balanced in terms of gender and, in fact, has somewhat more women than men on its staff. The share of women in leadership functions, for example, is close to or above 50% across all categories. In terms of age distribution, according to the Damvad statistics, there has been an increase in younger age groups in the last few years, notably in the age group 40–44 and younger (including <30). The institute aims to recruit internationally. About one-third of its current staff are non-Norwegian, and the working language of the institute is English. This demonstrates that the institute has an open and internationally oriented recruitment policy and working environment.

PRIO provides a stimulating environment for PhD researchers; it provides training, preparation for academic conferences, presentations among peers and more senior researchers etc. However, coursework is done at the universities where the students are registered; PRIO does not award PhD degrees. The institute is actively engaged in educating PhDs and familiarising them with the requirements for first-class academic research. Similarly, PRIO aims to stimulate the mobility of its researchers and to provide career progression opportunities by offering professional development and training at different career stages.

16.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
PRIO stimulates collaboration among its researchers and actively integrates younger scholars into its projects. It offers an international working environment and aims for scientific performance of high quality, in terms of data provision and scientific output.

Based on earlier projects, PRIO has developed important data sources for the study of the causes of conflict. Several of the institute’s research groups generate publications in excellent academic journals, including the Journal of Peace Research, the American Journal of Political Science, the Journal of Conflict Resolution and the International Studies Quarterly. The articles mainly focus on themes related
to conflict prevention and resolution, the consequences of different regime types, and challenges to
development. As the Damvad analysis reveals, PRIO as an institution has a high percentage of
publications in top-ranked international journals (4% of publications in the top 1% category of
international journals, 32% in the top 5%, and 21% of its publications in the top 10%).

PRIO publishes two international peer-reviewed journals that have a high international reputation. The
main thematic areas in which research is conducted, according to the institute’s current strategy
(2014–2017), are technological change, inequalities and insecurities, and contested international
engagement. Many of the publications submitted within the framework of the self-assessment are in
high-quality and high-impact academic journals.

Hence, PRIO researchers make both theoretical and empirical contributions to the state-of-the-art of
conflict research. Some of the work conducted at the institute is inherently interdisciplinary (for
example, in the case of the nexus environment – conflict, which partly draws on insights from
environmental sciences, mixed with a social science / political science approach).

PRIO’s research environment is strong, characterised by the active research agendas of its researchers
and research groups and focused on academic excellence, as well as relevance in practice. The institute
has a good publication output and actively stimulates research (and writing grant proposals) within the
institute. As explained during the interviews, the goal of scientific excellence is seen as a collective
responsibility – in addition to individual researchers’ efforts – and the institute aims to provide a strong
support structure for the achievement of this goal.

Assessment of scientific quality: 5 - excellent

16.1.7 Interplay between education and research
Several PRIO researchers are engaged in teaching master’s and PhD programmes and summer schools,
and in other educational activities.

PRIO supported 27 PhD students in 2014, 23 in 2015 and 17 in 2016, a high number of PhD students
compared with other institutions, but with a somewhat decreasing trend in the numbers in recent
years. PRIO has a Research School (funded by the RCN) at which courses are offered by PRIO
researchers as well as scholars from partners in the school, the University of Oslo, and the Norwegian
University of Science and Technology. According to the fact sheet, PRIO had three PhDs graduate in
2014, one in 2015 and two in 2016, reflecting the active PhD training provided at the institute (although
overall completion rates could still be higher).

16.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
PRIO, in essence, aims to conduct research for a more peaceful world. The research is not just useful
to academia, but also to policymakers and the wider public. To follow up recent assessments, PRIO
aims to improve and enhance communication channels in order to further enhance the dissemination
of research results. According to the institution’s self-assessment report, it aims to use the evaluation
process to improve its organisational capacity to communicate research to multiple audiences. The
institute has held self-reflection sessions focusing on societal impact narratives. It aims to use the
evaluation results to transform the organisation to better identify, achieve and develop sensitivity to
the opportunities for maximising the communication of the impact of research.

The impact cases submitted clearly demonstrate that PRIO’s research is directly relevant to practice.
The first case shows how war can be a major obstacle to development. In fact, as long-term PRIO
collaborator and former World Bank Director of Research Paul Collier has stated, ‘conflict is
development in reverse’, a link also emphasised by the United Nations (UN) Secretary-General in the
last UN progress report on the Millennium Development Goals: ‘conflict remains the largest obstacle to development’”. Accordingly, PRIO has, on behalf of the UN and the World Bank, analysed the effects of conflict on socioeconomic development, human rights abuses, and democratisation, and thereby influenced related analyses and policies. PRIO systematically contributes to research on the development consequences of war; another main focus has been on a set of development indicators for the Millennium Development Goals (and more recently for the new Sustainable Development Goals, SDGs).

The second case presented by PRIO focuses on UN Security Council Resolution 1325 on Women, Peace and Security (UNSCR1325), which calls for increased attention to women in conflict and to the importance of applying a gender perspective in international peace and security efforts. Adopted in 2000, the resolution inspired PRIO’s gender research. The actual societal impact of the research conducted at PRIO includes the development of National Action Plans on WPS; the creation of new datasets and indexes on the topic; the organisation of a series of training seminars for high-level UN personnel; serving as operational partner to the Nordic Women Mediators Initiative; and membership of the UN Peacebuilding Fund Advisory Group, as well as the NATO Civil Society Advisory Panel. PRIO thereby creates relevant bridges between theory and practice. Moreover, through the two impact cases presented, PRIO demonstrates its strong societal relevance not just in Norway, but also internationally.

16.1.9 Overall assessment
PRIO has a convincing governance structure. The institute makes significant contributions in terms of both scientific and policy-relevant output, also in the international context. The acquisition of research funding is a core challenge for the institute, but it has been doing rather well in this respect. The institute is working on some closer alliances with partners, notably with the University of Oslo, and it makes contributions to scientific research of the highest quality. PRIO benefits from a high international reputation.

16.1.10 Feedback
- Maintain the current research orientation and the inspiring international environment, in spite of funding challenges.
- Consider attracting more PhD students, even though this is complicated by the students being registered at, and co-supervised by, partner universities.
- The institute’s strategy to form closer ties with the University of Oslo could improve the institute’s situation by creating synergies and enabling collaborative projects and the development of common research proposals. It is likely to further strengthen the institute’s links between research and educational activities.
16.2 Research group: Conflict Patterns

The research group Conflict Patterns has a long tradition, although it found its current format in connection with the establishment of the Centre of Excellence for the study of civil war in 2003 (completed in 2012).

16.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

The Conflict Patterns research group is headed by a senior researcher. It meets every 6–8 weeks in order to discuss funding opportunities, project ideas, research communication and draft papers. Many activities also take place in connection with different large-scale research projects.

The main goals of the research group are to produce high-quality research on the causes and consequences of conflict and, thereby, to contribute new and relevant theoretical, methodological, and empirical knowledge to the field. The goals are ambitious, but the group’s track record in terms of research and recognition, and its very large and high-profile international network make them attainable.

The research group relies entirely on external funding. It has been able to attract a number of large-scale and very prestigious research grants, which means that it has the financial foundation required to continue to produce groundbreaking conflict research. The research group contributes to the institution’s overall goals by producing high-quality research on peace and conflict and engaging in regular interaction with practitioners, decision-makers and the broader public.

The institute provides professional support to facilitate these aims, including basic infrastructure that researchers can use for project development and management.

16.2.2 Research personnel

Recruitment primarily takes place through research projects, which means that new people are mostly hired to work on clearly specified research projects. The recruitment, training, and mentoring of junior scholars has high priority in the research group; young researchers receive various kinds of relevant support, such as access to prominent people in the network, relevant courses and extensive feedback on research proposals and draft papers.

The affiliated researchers make up a rather balanced group in terms of gender. The full-time staff are rather young, while some of the part-time researchers are more senior. The majority of researchers, including the four full-time members, have PhDs from two Norwegian institutions (NTNU and UiO), but others have PhD degrees from universities in the UK and an international background. In general, the research group’s members have good opportunities for international mobility and tend to make use of them.

Although there are particular advantages associated with the part-time affiliation of prominent researchers from other research institutions, it could also be a disadvantage for the day-to-day research environment that relatively many of its members do not live in the Oslo area. Moreover, the age and background of the permanent, full-time members could be more diverse.

16.2.3 Research production and scientific quality

The members of the research group have produced a lot of high-quality research, including a large number of widely used datasets. The productivity is generally high, and many of the articles are innovative and have pushed the international state-of-the-art in peace and conflict studies in different ways – theoretically, methodologically and empirically. With one exception (basically a reflective review article), all the articles are significant contributions to the international research field. They
make good use of state-of-the-art methods. Some of them even introduce new methods to the field of conflict studies, and many of the works are based on innovative, extensive data collection.

The many citations and publications in top-tier journals, general as well as specialised, reflect the high quality and the international recognition of the research output. Most of the members of the research group and their publications are rooted in Political Science. However, they have frequently collaborated with people from other disciplines and published in interdisciplinary journals – and journals associated with other disciplines.

16.2.4 Networking
The research group has excellent national and international networks, which it draws on in the preparation and implementation of projects and the training of junior scholars. The network includes researchers and institutions from all over the world, some of them representing the outmost research frontier.

16.2.5 Interplay between research and education
PRIO is a research institute and thus has no study programmes. Nonetheless, the research group contributes to educational activities by offering PhD courses. Moreover, most of the members are involved in teaching at all levels at universities in Norway and abroad.

16.2.6 Societal relevance and impact
Members of the research group have cooperated and interacted with influential national and international organisations, such as the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the United Nations Development Programme and the World Bank. The impact case demonstrates that the various datasets offered by the research group are widely used in academic and public debates.

Moreover, members of the research group have contributed numerous op-eds, blogposts, policy briefs, and other types of dissemination of their research to the policy community and the general public. Research from this group has repeatedly informed concrete attempts to prevent or reduce conflict.

16.2.7 Overall assessment
The quantity and quality of the research by the Conflict Patterns research group is impressive. It is among the leading research groups on conflict studies in the world, and its research (including the construction of datasets) has a high impact in the field. It could become an increasing challenge for the research environment, however, that so many of its prominent senior members are only affiliated part-time and have their main positions in other countries. The research group is well organised, coherent, and heavily involved in serious and relevant knowledge exchange.

Assessment of research group: 5 - excellent

16.2.8 Feedback
- The research group should continue to be at the forefront of conflict research in terms of producing datasets and empirical research of high quality using state-of-the-art approaches.
- The research group should retain and preferably expand the number of full-time researchers, who perform at the same level as the many part-time researchers.
- There seems to be room for more active recruitment (to full-time positions) of top scholars with a more diverse background.
16.3 Research group: Environment

This research group is called ‘Environment’ in the SAMEVAL evaluation, but seems to be called ‘Urbanization and Environment’ on PRIO’s website. It is embedded in PRIO, the Peace Research Institute in Oslo. The group’s focus in recent years has been on studying whether and how various aspects of climate and other environmental changes affect the exposure of societies to violent conflict. The group builds on earlier research in the ‘resource scarcity tradition’, according to which competition over access to increasingly scarce resources is an important cause of social conflict.

16.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

PRIO research groups are not structured by disciplines, but thematically, in accordance with the institute’s research agenda. This also implies that some of the research conducted by the group is inherently interdisciplinary.

The Environment research group describes itself as an ‘organic cluster of research projects’ with complementary thematic foci and overlapping research staff. Leadership is provided by Research Professor Halvar Buhaug, who serves as the group’s coordinator and also leads several of the group’s core research projects. Funding for the group’s research is based on various sources, including EU projects. For example, in 2016 the group received funding from the European Research Council (ERC), the Research Council of Norway (RCN), the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and the U.S. Department of Defense Minerva programme, in addition to a new RCN-funded project in the KLIMAFORSK programme.

In terms of strategy, as the self-assessment report states, ‘the scientific goals of the group align closely with the PRIO vision: to conduct research for a more peaceful world through academic excellence, conscious communication with target groups, and influencing the global peace research agenda’. The Environment research group provides research infrastructure, often based on the budgeted overhead costs for externally funded projects, but it needs to be able to keep investing in the development of complex data collection, analyses and early warning systems for peace and conflict research. The data have proven to be of high relevance to academic and practice-oriented research.

16.3.2 Research personnel

The research group, as well as PRIO as an institute, is characterised by international recruitment, an adequate gender balance, and mobility among employees. The research orientation of the group (and the institute) provides an attractive environment for PhD students and young researchers who want training in the areas the group focuses on. PhD students are included in joint research projects and international networking in order to advance their careers. They are also encouraged to write policy briefs and op-eds, among other things.

As an independent research institute that is reliant on external funding, PRIO recruits researchers to work on clearly defined research projects. The staff composition is international, and researchers are recruited from both Norway and abroad, and across a variety of disciplines.

16.3.3 Research production and scientific quality

Members of the Environment research group have published in leading international journals in the area of Political Science/International Relations, including in journals such as International Security, International Studies Quarterly, Journal of Peace Research, Journal of Conflict Resolution, and Political Geography, as well as in high-ranked science and environmental science journals, such as the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America (PNAS), Environmental Research Letters, WIREs Climate Change, Climatic Change, and Global Environmental
Change. However, some of the publications have been authored by academics with only a small involvement with the institute.

The group should ensure that publication in such high-quality outlets is maintained, as the publication outlets have also included some lower-ranked journals recently. Moreover, the main publication output seems to rely on a fairly small number of the group’s researchers.

As the self-evaluation report states, PRIO researchers have made important contributions to the ‘state-of-the-art’, including spatially disaggregated analyses of resource-conflict connections, a conceptual model explicating alternative pathways from climate change to conflict and, in collaboration with international experts, on climate-conflict research.

16.3.4 Networking
The research group is strongly embedded in international networks and collaborations. Much of the research focuses on developments in non-Western countries and requires direct collaboration with partners in countries affected by the environment-conflict nexus.

In fact, almost all activities of the group are collaborative in nature and involve colleagues and partner institutions within Norway and internationally.

16.3.5 Interplay between research and education
The group is actively involved in training PhD students who wish to specialise in research areas the group focuses on. While PRIO is not a teaching institution – and, accordingly, its members do not regularly teach BA or MA programmes – there is strong collaboration on academic education with, for example, the University of Oslo. Clearly, the academic environment at PRIO and the group helps PhD students and young scholars to familiarise themselves with academic work and standards. The institute does not have its own PhD programme, however, and cannot award PhD degrees.

16.3.6 Societal relevance and impact
The group clearly generates output that is relevant to society. Its focus on developing countries and the effects of environmental degradation produces knowledge, especially about how environmental challenges can induce conflict.

The group also regularly produces policy briefs, which are of interest to a variety of stakeholders. Their societal relevance and potential impact can be expected to be considerable due to the group’s focus on topics such as interrelations between governance, institutions and violence in urban areas; the implications of links between urbanisation and climate change; demographic causes and consequences of armed conflict; security implications of climate variability; conflict and cooperation over resource accessibility and distribution; spatial patterns and drivers of armed conflict. These themes demonstrate the group’s ability to generate research that may have an impact in practice.

A high-impact case presented by the group is on ‘Defining Global Policy on Climate and Conflict’. Several publications, some in high-ranking journals, underscore the academic importance of the case, while the focus on the environment-security nexus is also highly relevant in more applied terms. The case, as it is presented by the Environment group, demonstrates how increased conflict and instability are arguably among the gravest possible consequences of climate change. However, the early policy debate on this topic suffered from speculative reasoning, selective referencing, and a poor understanding of historical climate-conflict connections. Work by the research group has been instrumental in providing rigorous scientific evidence on the security implications of climate change and thereby making human and national security an integral part of the mandate for the UN’s
Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) – the agenda setter on climate change adaptation and mitigation policies. Clearly, the work of the research group is highly relevant in societal terms.

16.3.7 Overall assessment
This is one of PRIO’s many research groups. It is active in acquiring external funding and generating significant research output. The group has published in leading international journals and should aim to continue this strategy. It is characterised by a strong research environment with an active agenda of events, publications and training of young researchers. The group’s funding sources are fairly diverse and include both Norwegian and international public sources. The research generated by the group is highly relevant; it strongly links climate and conflict and thereby strongly contributes to understanding the root causes of (violent) conflict. The global research network in which the group is embedded is excellent.

Assessment of research group: 4 – very good

16.3.8 Feedback
- The research group should make efforts to ensure that publication in high-quality outlets is maintained
- It would be good to stimulate high-level research and publication by the entire group, since the main publication output of the research group seems to rely on a fairly small number of researchers.
17 Uni Research Rokkan Centre

Uni Research Rokkan Centre is one of the seven departments at Uni Research. Uni Research is a multidisciplinary research centre located in Bergen. It was founded in 1986, initially as a foundation. Since 2003, Uni Research has been organised as a non-profit company, where the University of Bergen is the main shareholder with 85% of the shares. The centre combines publicly funded scientific research and commissioned research in areas such as biotechnology, health, the environment, climate, energy and social sciences. From January 2018, Uni Research is part of the research company NORCE. NORCE consists of the research institutes Uni Research AS, Christian Michelsen Research AS, International Research Institute of Stavanger AS, Agderforskning AS and Teknova AS.

### Table: Uni Research Rokkan Centre

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>Uni Research Rokkan Centre</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Listed researchers</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td>17 (30 CVs)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training, recruitment and academic positions</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>44 400</td>
<td>49 000</td>
<td>52 900</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Types of funding</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the RCN</td>
<td>4 272</td>
<td>4 699</td>
<td>5 083</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>23 640</td>
<td>23 265</td>
<td>24 933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>1 345</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>1 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
<td>16 332</td>
<td>19 281</td>
<td>23 079</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Funding of the institution</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
<td>1/10</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>-/-</td>
<td>2/40</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Education</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes BA level</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Study programmes MA level                                    |      |      |      |

| Other                                                         |      |      |      |

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
17.1 Political Science at the institutional level

Uni Research Rokkan Centre – named after Stein Rokkan who was a famous Norwegian political scientist/sociologist – is an interdisciplinary social science research centre located in Bergen. It was established in 2002 following the merger between the Centre for Social Science Research (SEFOS) and the Norwegian Centre for Research in Organization and Management (the LOS centre). From 2008, the regulatory framework changed and the centre became more of an independent research institute and less of an appendage to the University of Bergen.

17.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

UNI Research Rokkan Centre is a subdivision of Uni Research Ltd, which is a multidisciplinary research institute. It has a managing director and six directors of research for each department, of which Uni Research Rokkan Centre is one. Its research comprises four thematic categories including Democracy, Civil society, Public Administration and Administrative Reforms and Societal Security. In addition to the director, there are four research leaders who lead the research groups for the respective thematic foci. Two research groups representing those topics (Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration; and Society, Environment and Culture) were submitted to the Political Science assessment panel, while the research group Health, Welfare and Migration was submitted to the Sociology panel assessment.

The institute aims to further strengthen its research environment and its position as a research institute in the global and national context. It endeavours to enhance its international networks and involvement in collaborative projects. Other goals are to attract more international, talented researchers and to develop its methodological competence. These are definitely valid goals. The management of the institute seems flexible and willing to adapt to changes. However, the ongoing merger – by which it will become part of a larger research company together with several other research institutes located along the south west coast of Norway – involves some uncertainties to which it has so far been difficult for the Institute to react. This development will certainly further affect its strategies and plans (as well as its incorporation into new patterns of leadership). It may strengthen the institute in terms of research applications (including for the EU) and in terms of expertise in some of its research areas, but the effects are not yet certain.

The self-assessment indicates that the institute obtains funding from various sources; however, the figures demonstrate that EU and international funding, in comparison to Norwegian funding, is somewhat modest.

17.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations

Uni Research Rokkan Centre was evaluated as a Social Science institute in early 2017, ending with the following recommendation: ‘This is a strong national institute working with a strong, fairly broad-spectrum Norwegian social science model. That fact makes it a little less distinct from others than might be the case, but the Centre is delivering high-quality, useful research. It needs to put more efforts into international exposure and markets, in order to broaden its visibility and reach and to benchmark itself against the best. More cooperative relationships with other institutes and universities would also be useful. Further clarifying the relationship between UiB and Uni Research would strengthen the Centre.’

The self-assessment does not say much about how the institute will go about to responding to this advice. Within the framework of the Social Science evaluation, it is too early to judge whether the recommendations have been implemented in practice.
17.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
The institute is a partner in an infrastructure facility for advanced digital social science data collection (The Digital Social Science Core Facility), which builds on previous panel data established at the University of Bergen. This environment provides good opportunities for scientific innovation and collaboration in the social sciences and multidisciplinary research. High standards of data security and long-term updating of a range of data on the individual level for the relevant research areas (education, healthcare, labour market, pensions etc.) are also provided in collaboration with the University of Bergen. The institute’s research environment thus benefits from close collaboration with University of Bergen.

In the interviews conducted with representatives of the institute, it was again made clear that UNI Research is very dependent on external funding. It is not easy, however, for an institute to acquire sufficient external funds, especially in times when funding is less readily available. However, the institute has usually managed to obtain a fairly large number of grants. These are often rather small and fragmented, however, rather than cumulative within a particular research theme, making more strategic research development difficult to pursue. As the SWOT analysis emphasises, some of the research areas may even become too small to compete for external funding. In addition, the commissioned market tends to dilute long-term knowledge-building even further, suggesting a need to become more proactive in relation to relevant customers. It is unclear at this point how the possible merger with other institutes will affect the resources and infrastructure of the institute.

17.1.4 Research environment
The institute is very research-oriented. Accordingly, by definition, research plays a key role. The research is multidisciplinary in nature, which provides good opportunities for synergies and scientific innovation across academic areas, but also means that the focus in terms of research themes is rather broad and fragmented. The research environment at the institute is good, as indicated in the SWOT analysis, and there are many research-focused activities. Nonetheless, the environment could be further strengthened through more international recruitment and by organising more activities such as summer schools, seminars, guest lectures and the hosting of (international) visiting scholars. The research environment is helpful for interdisciplinary research endeavours, since researchers at the institute are trained in different academic disciplines.

The effects of the upcoming merger remain to be seen, but the research environment may be strengthened in some of the institute’s current research areas (while weakening other areas).

17.1.5 Research personnel
The institute has research personnel of different levels of seniority and age, all of whom have a PhD and/or research professor competence. It scores very well on the gender balance requirement. However, it could benefit from a somewhat more international orientation (and diversity) in its employment, and especially its recruitment procedures, even though the self-assessment notes that all research positions are advertised and spread via national as well as international networks.

The institute participates actively in the training of PhD students who are embedded in ongoing research activities. The number of PhD students per year is rather low and dependent on external funding from the RCN.

While the PhD students seem to be embedded in a dynamic research environment, the mobility of researchers could be further be stimulated. The most important measure according to the self-assessment is a system of ‘buying out’ researchers in order to publish scientific articles.
In general, it might be good for the institute to become more internationally oriented, particularly in terms of recruitment and publication. The PhD students seem to stay on after graduation and many researchers have PhDs from the University of Bergen. Similarly, many researchers at the institute have a PhD from Bergen. It might be good to diversify the research staff a bit to allow for more international perspectives within the institute.

The institute has not implemented the European Charter and Code, but mentions anti-discrimination, gender equality, transparency and individual career planning activities in its self-assessment.

17.1.6 Research production and scientific quality

The political science research at the Rokkan Centre contributes to a varying degree to cross-disciplinary groups and projects. The main focus is on policy development and the implementation of public policy in different sectors, including multilevel governance and historical perspectives.

The institute has a considerable research output and a large share of its publications are in English. However, the scientific impact has for some reason diminished, especially in the last three years (2014–2016) compared to the previous three years. The share of Level 2 publications during the period 2013–2015 was relatively high, at 29%, (Damvad 2017), which suggests that the institute was aiming for higher quality rather than the sheer quantity of research output.

The institute clearly aims to be competitive internationally in terms of its research. All individuals affiliated to the institute publish, but output in high-quality international journals could be increased. The institute is indeed active in terms of research output, but could still be more visible internationally. The number of publications in truly top-level journals could be increased to maintain the institute’s academic standing. For the year 2015, for example, the Damvad report only lists one publication by the institute in a top 5% journal (but none in the top 1% and none in a top 10% journal). Overall publication output in high-level journals could therefore be stronger. Similarly, raising the number of publications co-authored with scholars from other institutions would stimulate an international research orientation and environment. However, the institute partly bases its research on local funding sources, who might have more interest in domestic than international issues.

The institute endorses and stimulates interdisciplinary research, with a majority of its research groups being inter- and transdisciplinary and focusing on different types of societal challenges. The institute makes excellent use of interdisciplinary synergies. These are certainly relevant to its research (output) and are an important strength that could be further developed in new collaborations across groups, including with other national and international partners.

Assessment of scientific quality: 3 - good

17.1.7 Interplay between research and education

Being a research institute, it cannot really offer academic education, but it trains PhDs and integrates them and a few master’s students per year in relevant academic activities. The institute collaborates closely with the University of Bergen in this context. The PhD students seem to be very involved in staff research.

17.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

The research conducted at the institute is certainly relevant in societal terms. Many of the projects are directly focused on generating results with application in the field of practice, notably in the Norwegian context. In fact, it has contributed to key reforms in the public sector. The fact that many research projects are funded by local and national agencies further increases their societal relevance, especially
within Norway. The institute is particularly well-positioned to secure funding for research geared towards the public sector. The institute’s research is often focused on and involves various stakeholders, including ministries, municipalities and hospitals, and in this sense, the institute’s strategies for dissemination, user-involvement and knowledge exchange, based on academic insight but relevant to practice, are convincing.

Much of the research is aligned with the Norwegian Government’s Long-term Plan for research and higher education, responding to several of its objectives, not least due to the institute’s interdisciplinary focus. The research conducted at the institute can benefit various areas, including the economy, public policy and the provision of services, for example those pertaining to environment and climate.

Two impact cases have been submitted. The first one is the local election day project. It had an important agenda-setting function and raised awareness in participating municipalities about women’s representation in local Norwegian politics.

The second impact case concerns field experiments in voter mobilisation among Norwegian voters, with the findings being relevant to decision-making concerning whether and how voter mobilisation should be implemented on a regular basis in both local and general elections.

These cases demonstrate that the institute’s research has had direct relevance to practice and, in particular, served to provide advice to improve patterns of electoral representation and voter mobilisation in Norway.

17.1.9 Overall assessment
The researchers at the institute are productive, and there is a fair share of high-quality international research, while the institute plays an important role by providing Norwegian society with policy-relevant advice. However, the scientific impact of the research seems to have decreased somewhat in recent years, including publications in leading international journals, suggesting a need to ensure that the researchers find time for long-term strategic thinking and to align their research initiatives. In some areas, critical mass appears to be threatened, which indicates a need to further strengthen research collaboration. Moreover, more internationalisation could help to get researchers to cooperate more closely with international partners and to enhance the profile of the institute globally.

17.1.10 Feedback
- Efforts should be made to find ways to increase the share of long-term strategic research funding and to align smaller-sized research projects to increase their cumulative effect. This alignment should also involve being more proactive towards the commissioned market.
- The institute needs to reflect on ways to increase non-Norwegian research funding (such as from the EU).
- Since creating critical mass is essential if competitive funding is to be secured, networking and collaboration need to be strengthened, particularly among the smaller research teams. The potential for further cross-disciplinary research should also be explored.
- The institute’s staff could be more ‘internationalised’; similarly, mobility and co-authoring with researchers from (international) partner institutions should be enhanced;
- PhD students could be encouraged to envisage more international careers, rather than post-PhD careers in local settings.
17.2 Research group: Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration

This research group Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration has had about 12 researchers with Uni Research Rokkan Centre as their main employer, and some 20 researchers altogether when researchers in part-time positions are included. The group’s research is grounded in local, regional, national, comparative and historical perspectives on policy development and implementation within a variety of sectors, Researchers in the group have backgrounds from areas such as political science, sociology and history.

17.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

This research group is embedded in Uni Research Rokkan Centre, which has a research director. In addition to the director, there are four research leaders who lead the different thematic foci; the research group ‘Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration’ is led by one of the institute’s research leaders.

The group shares strategies with the institute (Rokkan Centre), aiming to be an attractive partner for research cooperation on the national and international level. One main focus for the institute and the research group ‘Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration’ in the upcoming years is research focused on innovation, leadership and the organisation of solutions to societal challenges, as well as research on future healthcare and welfare challenges.

The group contributes to the overall aims of the institute. The group largely relies on funding from the RCN, but it has also managed to obtain several projects from other (public) sources in Norway, as well as from the EU. The funding is related to specific projects, which at times enables staff to be hired (including PhDs or postdocs) to support the research.

The group actively seeks to build networks with a view to research funding and, given its record so far of attracting external funding, has done well in this respect.

The aims of the publication strategy seem to be strong. The group may need to be careful, however, to ensure that publications are indeed placed in high-level journals or with high quality publishing houses in the case of books (e.g. university presses).

17.2.2 Research personnel

The group is based on a large share of permanent (non-temporary) staff members. The gender balance is excellent, with half of the staff being female.

The group aims to include PhD or postdoctoral students in various projects. According to the group’s self-assessment report, it recruits with the intention of strengthening its core research and strategic priority areas. Positions are advertised nationally and internationally based on the group’s networks. Several master’s students and research assistants have been affiliated to the research group. Master’s students are integrated in research projects and are often inspired to apply for a PhD position afterwards.

The group aims to strengthen mobility among young researchers, for example by having them go on research stays in other countries (e.g. in Germany).

Nonetheless, hiring seems to be predominantly domestic in practice. According to the staff overview (CVs), almost all permanent researchers at the institute hold a PhD degree from Norway.
17.2.3 Research production and scientific quality

The group focuses on topics such as electoral systems, voting behaviour, civil society, education policy, societal security, administrative reforms and accountability. Topics of interest to the group include policy development and the implementation of public policy in the framework of multilevel governance systems.

Academics in this group tend to have a background in political science, sociology or history. Researchers aim to target publishers and journals of high scientific quality; group members indeed publish regularly in Level 2 outlets. It is nice that the group has aimed to include essentially all of its researchers in the submitted publications. However, the quality of the submitted publications varies (ranging from just book chapters to publications in high-quality peer-reviewed journals).

The research environment at the institute is good overall, as within this research group. Nonetheless, it might also be good for this research group to further enhance its international orientation, for example as regards recruitment, patterns of academic collaboration and publication. Many publications seem to be geared more to the domestic than the international market (see researcher CVs) and are at times written exclusively in Norwegian– limiting the potential ‘outreach’ to a larger, international community.

17.2.4 Networking

The group collaborates with a variety of partners on the domestic and the international level. Projects the group has worked on usually include researchers from other research groups at the Rokkan Centre, including from Uni Research Health. Guidelines in calls for proposals from national and international funding sources encourage collaboration across disciplines, institutions and countries – a strategy also adopted by this group. Nonetheless, the international orientation of the group – and its networks – could be further enhanced to increase is outreach and effect. It would also be good to expand international collaboration on securing research grants and collaboration in the form of co-authored publications with a high academic or societal impact.

17.2.5 Interplay between research and education

The institute and research group do not offer any educational programmes. However, master’s-level students, for example, are included in research projects. Some of the publications the group generates are included in reading lists used at universities or university colleges, and others are sometimes included in readings lists for university courses, which adds to the group’s impact in educational terms.

17.2.6 Societal relevance and impact

The group generates research that is certainly relevant in societal terms. Many of the results can help to address challenges such as threats to society, administrative reform and issues related to the effects of, and adaptations to, voting and electoral systems. The societal relevance is mainly applicable on the domestic level, however.

The group has a variety of research projects that focus on various themes that are directly relevant to society. The impact case presented by the group is one of the two provided for the UNI Research Rokkan Centre as a whole. It concerns the ‘local election day project’, which had an important agenda-setting function as well as raising awareness in participating municipalities about women’s representation in local Norwegian politics.
17.2.7 Overall assessment
The research group Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration is academically active and its research output has societal relevance. In general, the publication output of the group could be larger and more internationally oriented. The group has a good gender balance. It includes interdisciplinary research endeavours. However, the staff composition could be more international, as it is currently largely Norwegian.

The publication strategy of the group could be further strengthened, notably by focusing on high-ranking international journals; this would enhance the group’s international profile.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

17.2.8 Feedback
- The publication output could be higher, in higher quality journals and more international; even though the focus remains on Norway, for empirical analyses, there is no reason in principle for not placing the work in the context of a wider contribution to the discipline.
- The staff composition could be more international; to aid the prospects for recruitment, the unit could be stronger in its external communication so that the wider discipline is more aware of its work.
- It would be good to keep aiming to attract EU funding.

17.3 Research group: Society, Environment and Culture
The research group Society, Environment and Culture is a continuation/amalgamation of several previous research groups that have existed at the Rokkan Centre since about 2005. It consists of 12 senior and junior researchers, half of whom are subject to the SAMEVAL evaluation. The research focus covers the social, cultural and political aspects of gender and equality, parenthood and family relations, climate, migration and integration, local, regional and institutional history and development.

17.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
The Society, Environment and Culture group builds on externally funded, project-based research typically involving two or more members from Uni Research Rokkan Centre and/or other national/international partners. It is one of three research groups at the Uni Research Rokkan Centre, and has been led by Simon Neby since 2016. It is an interdisciplinary group, consisting of political scientists as well as scholars specialising in history, cultural studies, anthropology, media studies, sociology and geography. The institutional SWOT assessment suggests that the organisational structure is flexible and targeted toward prompt action. In practice, the research leader has three responsibilities: academic leadership, development/appraisal talks with personnel, and assuring that all members of the group have sufficient funding.

The group’s research is well grounded in the Uni Research Rokkan Centre’s overall strategic goals, and contributes to its two main strategic research priorities (see above). The focus of the research is wide, ranging from the social and cultural aspects of gender to local and regional development, including historical studies, and societal aspects of mitigation of and adaptation to climate change. These topics relate to the Uni Research Rokkan Centre’s strategy of carrying out research on innovation, leadership and the organisation of solutions to societal challenges and research on future healthcare and welfare challenges. There is considerable research collaboration, both within the institute itself and the neighbouring University of Bergen and with other national and international partners.
Attracting funding is a main concern, and funding comes from the RCN, regional research funds and public authorities and municipalities. Given the group’s different research topics, there should be possibilities within Horizon 2020, but this has not materialised so far and would require considerable new effort. The SAMEVAL interviews confirmed that becoming partners in EU projects is one way of gaining experience. According to the self-assessment, there is excellent administrative support for the development of research projects.

Library facilities and access to databases are provided through cooperation with the University of Bergen, and the group also benefits from this cooperation in terms of access to the Digital Social Science Core Facility and the Norwegian Citizen Panel.

17.3.2 Research personnel
The group complies with the Rokkan Centre’s recruitment policy, hiring both PhD students and postdocs for funded research projects and senior researchers largely from Norwegian academia. International experience is prioritised, but not always necessary since many projects require fluency in Norwegian. Career development in the group also follows the institute’s policy in this field, encouraging further academic promotion and affiliation to universities. Researchers can also apply to the institute for writing periods. Funding for training that is relevant to the group’s research is provided when needed, including leadership and project management courses for projects leaders. Looking at the group’s CVs, all but one of the senior researchers has a PhD degree, one is a research professor and two are associate professors, suggesting general high competence. The career paths follow the same criteria as the university.

The group consists of both senior and more junior researchers, men and women, with some of the senior members also being employed part-time at a university. At the time of the self-assessment, the recruitment of a PhD student and a postdoc was under way. Mentoring and training of PhD students is currently done in collaboration with the University of Bergen.

Opportunities for national and international research networking – such as participation in conferences and workshops – generally come with research projects. The institute has a clear policy to promote national and international networking, through both funding for training courses and encouraging international experience, such as participation in international conferences, which suggests that this aspect is sufficiently prioritised.

17.3.3 Research production and scientific quality
The group is highly interdisciplinary and draws on several social science and humanities disciplines. This is appropriate given the research focus on broader issues concerning gender, environment, climate, societal planning etc., often analysing historic societal developments within these areas. Several of the publications represent interdisciplinary research approaches, which reflects the diversity of the research group and is appropriate to the research topics. Many of the research areas targeted by this group are suited to multidisciplinary approaches. For example, some of the climate policy research is carried out in interdisciplinary teams that include planners and linguists, and the ongoing research on ethnic issues and indigenous minority relations mentioned in the self-assessment crosses over to the humanities.

Research productivity is reasonably even judging from the CVs of the researchers in this group, although none of them has a very impressive record. During the period 2012–16, eleven group members published about 1.5 peer-reviewed articles, book chapter or monograph per year on average. In terms of publishing, international peer-reviewed outlets dominate – and are preferred - but there are also examples of other dissemination outlets, depending on the specific research
projects. The vast majority of the best publications by group members are published in Level 1 outlets. Only 21% of the group members’ three best publications are published in Level 2 outlets.

The seven submitted publications are generally of fair quality, using relevant theoretical frameworks for the respective research questions, and most contribute to theoretical development within the different research fields. The majority of them are published in good international journals, suggesting adequate originality and contribution, although only a few are published in top-level publication outlets, as only two are in Level 2 journals.

However, there are not many shared themes, neither theoretically nor in terms of research methods. For example, the evolution of narratives about ‘us’ and ‘them’ in urban transformations used focus group discussions to identify the different discourses, while citizens’ opinions about climate change used quantitative survey methods. Furthermore, one article used comparative analysis within an organisational theory framework to focus on accountability arrangements in performance management models of hospital policy, while another used gender regimes to explore women’s mobilisation and bodily rights in Turkey and Norway.

However, the publications do reflect the diversity of perspectives within this research group, and represent the stated themes that this group wishes to pursue. For example, the group’s work on indigenous policies and developments in the High North and various aspects of climate change mitigation and adaptation are substantive contributions (public opinion patterns, cap-and-trade arrangements, the application of downscaled climate modelling in local settings, organisational coordination, decision-making barriers and facilitators of effective knowledge use). However, this diversity also makes the group very heterogeneous, which could be a problem in terms of getting sufficient feedback from the group, for example when discussing research ideas, papers in progress and funding proposals.

Due to the considerable variation in theoretical perspectives and empirical foci, it is quite difficult to assess the group’s publications as a whole, especially for a Political Science evaluation. We would rate the overall research quality of the group as between fair and good.

17.3.4 Networking
The group is firmly embedded in national and international research networks, even though the selected publications are mainly produced by the researchers from the group itself rather than through collaborative work. There is good reasoning about how the group takes part in different research collaborations, notably with colleagues from the University of Bergen (which also ‘owns’ the institute) but also with other partners nationally and internationally. A long list of national and international collaborations is provided in the self-assessment. The interviews clarified that collaboration is pursued in the form of co-authoring, organising panels and workshops at international conferences and supporting research proposals. The group is active in international conferences and national networks, such as the Norwegian network for organizational research (NEON, organized from the Rokkan centre), Nordic Migration Research and the Norwegian network for migration researchers.

17.3.5 Interplay between research and education
UNI Research Rokkan Centre researchers do not generally have teaching responsibilities, but some of them are affiliated to universities or give guest lectures. Group members also contribute to exam evaluation committees, and supervision at master’s and PhD level, and have co-authored publications that are on universities’ course reading lists within social science and humanities.
17.3.6 Societal relevance and impact
The research issues that this group covers are of high topical relevance, although it is not clear how and to what extent the research results are communicated and/or whether the researchers are involved with societal actors in the pursuit of their research. The institute’s assessment of audiences suggests that only a minor share (5%) of publications are geared to national, non-academic audiences, and 20% to non-academic international audiences.

The impact case study ‘Balanse’ describes the effect of a particular research project on Gender Balance in Senior Positions and Research Management, which has played an important role in raising awareness of gendered processes in academia and in society at large. This is claimed to have has an impact on both Norwegian national policymaking and on Norway’s methods for promoting gender balance in research and innovation in relation to Horizon 2020, the development of ERA and Science Europe. Several reports have been produced that target different audiences, and the ideas from this research are widely spread to relevant actors. At this point, however, the ‘real’ impact of ‘Balanse’ has not been fully assessed.

17.3.7 Overall assessment
The research focus of this group is highly diverse, covering social, cultural and political aspects of gender and equality, parenthood and family relations, climate, migration and integration, local, regional and institutional history and development. The group is highly interdisciplinary and draws on several social science and humanities disciplines. The research topics are central to the Rokkan Centre’s research policy strategy, and much of the research is closely linked to the University of Bergen through various established collaborations. Funding is a constant challenge, and the current portfolio only has funding from Norwegian sources, even though the group is firmly embedded in national and international research networks. The research is of fair scientific quality, is published in good international and national journals and contributes both empirically and theoretically to the advancement of the respective research areas. However, little research is published in top journals. The research issues this group covers are of high topical and societal relevance, but it is not clear how and to what extent the research results are communicated and/or whether the researchers are involved with societal actors in the pursuit of their research.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

17.3.8 Feedback
Although the research quality is fair, it is not excellent, and there is room for improvement. The research group seems to be too diversified with respect to having sufficient collegial interaction around members’ presentation of research ideas, papers in progress and funding proposals, as well as obtaining sufficient and qualified feedback that could promote research quality. And it might not be an optimal research environment for PhD students and young researchers. It could be worth considering splitting up the group and developing new, more homogeneous research groups in collaboration with colleagues with more similar research interests in neighbouring departments at UiB and elsewhere.
University of Agder, Faculty of Social Sciences

The University of Agder (UiA) was founded in 2007, when Agder University College gained university status. The University College in Agder had been established in 1994, when six regional colleges merged to form a university college. The university now has seven faculties, one of which is the Faculty of Social Sciences. The university currently has two campuses in Southern Norway, in Kristiansand and Grimstad. The Faculty of Social Science is divided into four departments.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>24</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dept. of Political Science and Management</td>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other units of the faculty (institution)</td>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td>18+ (19 CVs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dept. of Sociology and Social work</td>
<td>Training, recruitment and academic positions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dept. of Globalisation and Planning</td>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-/-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>65 341</td>
<td>71 470</td>
<td>73 672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
<td>PhD positions</td>
<td>1/2</td>
<td>1/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>0/0</td>
<td>0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types of funding</td>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>1/5</td>
<td>1/9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Education

Core funding from the Norwegian gov. | 35 321 | 36 919 | 38 018 |
External funding, RCN | 4 622 | 7 659 | 4 365 |
External funding EU | 161 | 116 | 2 011 |
External funding, other sources | 5212 | 2244 | 4256 |

Study programmes BA level
- Political Science

Study programmes MA level
- Political Science
- Innovative Governance and Public Management

Other
- PhD in Public Administration

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
18.1 Political Science at the institutional level

18.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
Research at the faculty is mainly organised in four departments. The dean is head of research at the faculty level, but research responsibility is to a high degree delegated to the departmental level. The dean is assisted by the faculty board and by a PhD and Research Committee consisting of heads of department and one other representative of each of the four departments, plus one PhD student. The university has a central Division of Research Management, which provides the faculty with administrative research support, in addition to one research administrative adviser at the faculty level. There are 13 research groups, two of which (GOLEP and EIG) are part of the SAMEVAL evaluation of Political Science.

Key goals include increasing the number of PhD candidates by including PhD funding in all external funded projects, collaboration with external partners on PhD schemes, increasing external funding and scientific impact, and the establishment of a top range research centre for information systems/digitalisation. Not all these goals are accompanied by clear strategies for how to achieve them, in particular in light of the decrease in funding and increase in competition (identified in the SWOT analysis according to the self-assessment). Digitalisation, urban and regional planning, welfare services, child protection, European integration and public sector governance are among the priority research areas at faculty level.

The faculty plans to establish a co-creation centre on research development, innovation and teaching with external, non-academic partners. The faculty also gives high priority to national and international collaboration and offers some funding for such activities.

Of the 24 political scientists who were submitted to the evaluation, 20 belong to the Department of Political Science and Management, while the rest belong to the Department of Global Development and Planning. Because most research administration is delegated to the departmental level, the following description and assessment will focus on the Department of Political Science and Management, which hosts more than 80% of the submitted political science researchers.

18.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
The self-assessment does not mention previous evaluations.

18.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
The proportion of the total expenditure of the Department of Political Science and Management that came from external funding was 14% in 2016, which was a reduction from 18% in the two previous years. There is room for improvement, which is indeed one of the strategic goals of the faculty. However, UIA’s strategy is to seek external funding for research, not commissioned work. However, there does not seem to be a concrete plan for how to actually achieve this goal.

There is very little information about infrastructure in the self-assessment. According to the SWOT analysis, the administrative support system for researchers is undeveloped. However, in the SAMEVAL interviews with UIA representatives, the department stated that, in order to increase such funding, it has recently created a temporary three-year administrative support position to help with applications for external funding, and the department can also obtain supplementary assistance from a similar position at the faculty level. In addition, researchers can apply to the university level to ‘buy out’ teaching time for writing applications for external funding. In the SAMEVAL interviews, it was
mentioned that this option has been used successfully, even though the magnitude of available funds was not clarified. Given the difficult balance between teaching and research, this is a crucial element.

18.1.4 Research environment
The self-assessments are rather brief about the institution’s policy in this respect, but mention a research seminar (the BBL seminar) for debating important scientific work. This seminar is geared to institutionalising a culture for excellence in research. The research groups are the primary meeting places, but the interviews indicated that not all research groups necessarily offer a conducive environment for collective research work and for raising scientific quality, but that this could be achieved in smaller constellations as well.

18.1.5 Research personnel
The department is relatively small. It consists of 12 permanent staff, 4 PhD candidates and 2 temporary researchers (with less than 20% research time). Four of the submitted political scientists belong to the Department of Global Development and Planning. According to the self-assessment, the age distribution at the departmental level is relatively even, but this is difficult to assess as we lack further information about this. Relatively few female scholars are employed and none at professor level. The department will therefore try out new recruiting strategies, such as ‘search-and-find’ committees.

The department sees a dilemma between teaching and research when recruiting new staff. Highly qualified international scholars cannot teach in the Norwegian language, especially at the introductory level. At the moment, 30% of the staff are non-native, but master Norwegian fairly well. UIA is considering establishing a sabbatical programme, and it already has one researcher away on a stay as a visiting scholar and one more next autumn.

The PhD specialisation in Public Administration is relatively small with – apparently – only one graduate in the last three years and two new graduate students (in total 5 active PhD candidates). In addition to the dissertation work, there is a systematic training course programme consisting of one substantive compulsory core course (‘Political Systems and Governance’), one elective substantive course, one elective methods course, and one compulsory course in theory of science (30 ECTS in sum). Thematically, the programme is built around the two main research foci of the permanent staff: (i) European Integration and Governance (EIG), and (ii) Local and Regional Governance (GOLEP). Thus, PhD students are mostly enrolled in the research projects of these permanent scholars. The faculty and the department have a strategy of seeking funds for bigger research projects with PhD scholarships included. It would be good to know more about the nature of the thesis supervision (although the GOLEP self-assessment says more about that), and on how long it has taken previous PhD candidates to graduate.

18.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
The Department of Political Science has provided one publication (from the research group EIG), but lists nine in the self-assessment. The topics include studies on the role of central agencies in Norway and in relation to the EU, part-time work and commitment, relations between politics and administration over time from a contingency perspective, comparing local politicians’ and bureaucrats’ public spending preferences, entrepreneurial universities, network governance in relation to EU foreign policy, and measuring bridging and bonding. Most of these publications are in good Level 2 outlets. The research quality is generally high, and the publications are well cited.

However, six of the nine publications are authored or co-authored by only two senior scholars from the department. In addition, most of the submitted publications are relatively old, with only one being
published after 2010. Since the department lists 20 researchers, this – as well as the CVs from research group members – indicates a very uneven research quality in the department and that the department faces a challenge in developing high-quality research among researchers in general and recruiting good scholars, including more PhD students. Several researchers tend to have most publications in edited books rather than in top journals. Research productivity is also very uneven.

The bibliometric analysis – which only covers political science researchers at the faculty level – indicates that the average research productivity in terms of publication points per researcher is very close to the national average for Political Science. This also applies to research quality measured by the share of articles in Level 2 journals during the period 2014–16. However, when other outlets are also included, the political scientists in the Faculty of Social Science produce slightly fewer publications in Level 2 outlets. The average SJR and SNIP impact scores are a little above the national average, indicating that UiA political science articles are published – and cited – in relatively prestigious journals. However, the scientific impact is rather low compared to the average for Norway, the Nordic Countries and the OECD. A relatively high share of the publications are in English and have international co-authors, indicating that the department has many international partners. We note that some of the above scores from the Damvad bibliometric statistics seem a bit contradictory, which raises some concerns about the validity of some of the measures.

When examining the average scores for the faculty in the bibliometric analysis, the very uneven research productivity and quality must be taken into consideration. Relatively few scholars have very high productivity and research quality, which is likely to make the average scores substantially better than the typical scores. It must also be taken into consideration that the department is rather small.

Assessment of scientific quality: 3 - good

18.1.7 Interplay between research and education

Researchers with a PhD are usually allocated 40% research time, while two very productive researchers are given 50%. This is in contrast to the assistant professor position (‘universitetslektor’), which is apparently exclusively a teaching position, with 90% time for teaching, 10% for administration and no time for research. However, the policy of the Department of Political Science is to only hire permanent research staff in either associate professor or professor positions, implying that the department does not hire permanent staff without a PhD.

The department perceives a split in culture between older staff with a teaching emphasis and a younger group doing both teaching and research, and it explains that it takes time to change the culture. However, because research-based teaching is crucial in higher education, we believe that it is very important to employ more people who can both teach and conduct research and to have a strategic plan for implementing this.

The department offers education in Political Science at the BA, MA and PhD level. According to the self-assessment, there is a good match between research and the study programmes at all levels. Beyond the general introductory courses in Political Science at BA level, the department conducts research on two main governance levels: the local/regional and the European/supranational/international/transnational level. According to the self-assessment, this does not mean that the national level is missing, but the department has systematically aimed to establish and strengthen its research competence in these fields in order to profile the department. This means that the department provides its students with the theoretical and empirical knowledge required to describe, explain and assess how public policy is formed at different levels, as well as interconnections and what the consequences are.
As part of its MA programme, the department offers a summer school in European integration that attracts national and international students as well as staff (as guest lecturers). Moreover, a new MA programme started in autumn 2017. It is a Nordic Joint Master in Innovative Governance and Public Administration, which is the result of a research network/cooperation between researchers at the department and colleagues at the University of Tampere and KTH Royal Institute of Technology in Stockholm, Sweden.

According to the self-assessment, ‘students have occasionally participated as research assistants in staff’s research projects, but so far not systematically. Now, however, there is increased focus on this as UiA aims at involving more students in research (outside their BA/MA theses) through a newly established (fall 2016) students-in-research-programme. Several of our researchers have applied for this and in the first round five students were involved in different projects.’

Given the small size of the department, it is good that it focuses on a very specific area rather than trying to cover the full breadth of Political Science, which would hamper quality. On the one hand, it is good that the department is endeavouring to integrate research and teaching by focusing both on the same areas. However, its small size may mean that the BA and MA programmes lead to a too narrow research-based teaching focus, compared to what bigger political science departments can offer. In particular, the department seems to be too small and has too few PhD students to offer an optimal research environment for such students. This problem is likely to be amplified by the very uneven research quality and productivity among researchers in the department. One consequence could be that it will take too long to change the culture and address the split between teaching-oriented staff and staff who both teach and do research (well).

18.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

The self-assessment reports very briefly that: ‘Dissemination of knowledge and research happen through lectures, speeches, talks, conference participation, op-eds in newspapers, articles in non-academic outlets, informal talks with stakeholders in the region and nationally etc.’ The department also mentions international cooperation in its MA programme with regional partners in Tampere and Stockholm in addition to the Agder region, involving county authorities, municipalities and some private enterprises. The dissemination/knowledge exchange activities are difficult to assess properly based on the available information.

The ongoing research at the institution has a link to thematic priorities set out in the Norwegian Government’s Long-Term Plan for research and higher education, since the department list seven projects that are all linked to the theme of Public sector renewal, most of them within the area of higher education.

The self-assessment includes an impact case on inter-municipal cooperation. A research project led by professor Dag Ingvar Jacobsen in 2010–12 examined the use of certain types of inter-municipal cooperation organised according to the principles laid down in Section 27 of the Local Government Act. The project examined what such cooperation is used for, as well as operative and democratic effects of this type of cooperation. The project also collected research experience from other countries, including Denmark, Finland, France, Germany and Japan, for comparison with the Norwegian case. The findings were used as background information for amendments to the Local Government act (Section 27), and as important input to the reform on local government structure.

According to the self-assessment, the research first provided input to decision processes in the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation regarding amendments to the Local Government Act by providing the basic information background for the discussion. In addition, findings from the project
were used extensively in a government committee’s (the ‘Vabo Committee’) discussion of inter-
municipal cooperation versus amalgamation. Researchers from the group also participated actively in
the public debate by writing op-eds in newspapers and by participating in discussions/interviews on
television.

The case shows that the research was actively disseminated by UIA researchers and used in the
policymaking process. However, it does not really show the impact on decision-making in terms of,
e.g., changing the legislation in other ways than would have happened without this research
dissemination. However, such impacts are in general very difficult to assess and document.

18.1.9 Overall assessment
The department is relatively small. Its external research funding makes up only 14%, and it plans to
increase that share, although only for basic, not commissioned research. According to the bibliometric
analysis, the department on average is doing acceptably on several types of measures, in some above
and in some above the average Norwegian scores. However, when we look at the submitted
publications as well as the CVs and publication records of its two research groups, both research
productivity and quality are very unevenly distributed, with a few very productive scholars appearing
to lift the department’s average scores.

The research of the department is focused on two governance levels, the local/regional and the
European/supranational/international/transnational level. Given the small size of the department, it
makes sense to focus the research on a few areas, and to integrate the research areas in the
educational programmes offered, but it may be a weakness that the political science programmes at
especially the BA and MA levels could then be too narrow in terms of research-based teaching
compared to what bigger departments can offer. The department deserves credit for doing local
government research that is relevant to and is used by policymakers in connection with reforms.

18.1.10 Feedback
• While the department has a few scholars with high research productivity and quality, the
unevenness in that respect means that action needs to be taken to increase the number of
productive researchers with higher research quality.
• The new research groups might be used as an instrument to raise the overall productivity
and quality, and its distribution, by extending the groups’ functions from being forums for
information exchange to putting more emphasis on presenting research strategies, research
ideas, papers and grant applications and, not least, for providing feedback.
• The department seems to be too small and it seems to recruit PhD students and researchers
at too slow a pace to create a satisfactory research environment.
• Seeking more external funding may be conducive to that, but it might not be sufficient.
• While the new MA and research collaboration with two universities in Sweden and Finland
might create a greater scale, UiA should consider merging the political science department –
or increasing collaboration – with another nearby research institution.

This is not simple, however, because educational needs might indicate merging with an institution
that can supplement the present narrow research-based focus on education, whereas research
needs might indicate a need to merge or collaborate with more scholars with a similar research
focus.
18.2 Research group: EIG

18.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
This research group EIG was only established within the Department of Political Science and Management in 2015, though it originates from a previous Centre for European Studies (established in 2002). Its newness may explain some of the features discussed below.

The research group includes scholars in the department who work on European integration and, so far, it seems to primarily function as a centre for debate, exchanging results and planning future programmes. The group is heterogeneous in terms of seniority (see below) and leadership is provided by a well-known scholar in the field of public administration and European governance.

The group has a well-defined intellectual focus that derives from its strength in public administration as applied to the administrative dimension of European integration. This is a relatively original intellectual focus that is not pursued by many other European institutions. This focus strongly reflects the intellectual leadership of the group’s most prominent scholar.

The self-assessment states that the research group is constantly engaged in searching for external funding and that it recently won a ‘network project from UACES’ entitled ‘Differentiated integration in the European Union after ‘Brexit’. However, no information is provided in the self-assessment about the level of external funding from different sources.

The group holds monthly meetings where recent results and plans are discussed. The group also invites external scholars to these meetings. The main research meetings for the EIG research group are organised together with the second research group in the department – GOLEP. These Brown Bag Lunch Seminars (BBL) are geared to debating and improving the groups’ research.

The group is currently cooperating with the Department of Information Systems at UiA on establishing a Centre of Excellence on Governance and Technology. Within UiA, the EIG research group primarily contributes to the ‘Global Mindset’ strategy, which is centred on internationalising the university.

The faculty and departments within which the group operates do not provide special support or resources for the research group. There is also a strong overlap between the results of the individual scholars, those of the institutions they belong to, and those of the specific research group on European Integration and Governance. This, along with its recent formation, makes it difficult to evaluate the impact of the group’s research.

18.2.2 Research personnel
The research group unites scholars with a converging interest in EU governance structures and policies, and involves some PhD students from the faculty’s programmes, but it has no independent recruitment resources and capacity. Recruitment and career opportunities are linked to the department.

Some PhD students are members of the group and the senior members of the group are involved in teaching BA and MA programmes at the department/faculty. The research group is not much involved in PhD training, however. Nor is there much involvement in supervision. Of the eight to nine members of the group, only the group leader is heavily involved in PhD supervision (a second member is the co-supervisor of one PhD candidate), but these activities seem related to the individual scholar rather than being a task for the group. The institution has replied that PhD training is organised at the departmental level and not at the research group level, which we had noted.
Of the eight members for whom we have full CVs, five are men and three are women, a relatively gender-balanced situation for a small group. All of them are in an early or mid-career position, and the group is relatively young. Four members hold a PhD. There are two PhD candidates who have not yet obtained their PhDs and two assistant professors (*universitetslektorer*) in the group. As regards the mobility of the group members, the CVs show that the majority have degrees from UiA or the University of Oslo, although one of the researchers has a German background, and one is an honorary professor in Copenhagen.

### 18.2.3 Research production and scientific quality

Due to the composition of the group described above, its research productivity and quality are highly skewed, and it is hard to arrive at an average score. Over the 10-year period, two scholars have a rich and good-quality production. One has produced one monograph, two peer-reviewed articles and two books chapters. Of the other five members of the group, one reports one article and one chapter in an edited book; one reports only one chapter in edited book; and three quite senior members report no publications whatsoever. Unless there are mistakes, the productivity of the last five members is definitely below standard. The overall production quality is average, with many chapters in books, articles in Norwegian, and with non-top publishing houses. Only the leader of the group reports publications in top journals and with top publishing houses. The comments from the institution claim that the above section contains ‘many errors, should be checked against the CVs of the group members, especially the group’s CV.’ In the absence of any specification of the errors, the evaluators have confirmed their conclusion, which was indeed based on the evaluation of the CVs.

### 18.2.4 Networking

The research group reports a long list of institutions with which it collaborates. both within Norway and with European and US institutions. It is hard to evaluate the nature and results of these networking activities and collaborations, since such information is not provided. While the self-assessment refers to partners outside academia, these are not identified in the list of collaborations.

### 18.2.5 Interplay between research and education

The members of the group are heavily involved in the teaching activities of the faculty/department, and report their contribution to one BA course, three MA courses and the two subfields of the PhD programme in Public Administration. The figures for teaching hours indicate a rather high teaching load.

### 18.2.6 Societal relevance and impact

While the self-assessment does identify outreach as one of the three pillars of knowledge production, there is no information in the self-assessment about this dimension and no impact case is provided. The self-assessment lists outreach activities in the form of speeches, a few popular science articles and ‘reports’ targeting Norwegian audiences on, for example, the political-administrative consequences of the EU.
18.2.7 Overall assessment
This is a small research group with a homogeneous and clear research focus. However, it is perhaps geared too much to its leading personality and his research programme. The publication record is highly skewed and the overall score is affected by this.

Assessment of research group: 2 - fair

18.2.8 Feedback
It would also be good to even out the research and publication output of its members. The current highly uneven research and publication record of its members does not contribute to either the visibility or the impact of the research group on the discipline.

18.3 Research group: Governance and Leadership in the Public Sector
The research group Governance and Leadership in the Public Sector (GOLEP) is a relatively new research group, established in 2013–2014. It started to meet regularly in autumn 2015.

18.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
Since its inception, the group has had two formal coordinators, whose tasks include planning the regular group meetings. The group has developed internal channels of communication between its senior and junior members. A strategy is currently being developed to enhance the quality of research by its members through exploring potential synergies at the local, national and international level. Some of the group’s members are already actively engaged with public sector actors at the regional level, and they have recently submitted a research application involving more than 10 user groups. Networking with practitioners in the public sector takes place in connection with issues of regional relevance. The group members are also active in research networks, attending conferences etc.

Attracting funding is an important part of the group’s work, where both national RCN and international EU funding are targeted. Grants totalling around NOK 12.3 million have been secured in partnership with external actors since 2011. The department has recently secured internal resources to employ an administrator to assist with research applications and monitor them through implementation. The self-assessment states that the current research infrastructure is fairly adequate given the research interests and the strategic ambitions of the group.

18.3.2 Research personnel
The group’s 11 ‘permanent’ members are both senior and junior, and one-third of them were born outside Norway. They have been recruited from both Norway and overseas. The group’s members provide academic support for the PhD students over and above giving formal advice, in that PhD students are also involved in writing research applications and joint publications, and attend conferences. Three of the group’s members are PhD students, two are professors and five are associate professors. Six of the eleven are females. Some mobility is mentioned, for example that one of the three active PhD fellows associated with the group has spent time abroad. The department is currently looking at the possibilities of supporting such mobility. A number of more junior researchers have also come to UiA for shorter periods of time, mostly from the Nordic countries.
18.3.3 Research production and scientific quality

No publications were submitted for this research group, so it is difficult to assess and give a grade. The CVs of the members of the group are the only source of information submitted by GOLEP. However, links were provided to a few publications by group members among the nine best publications in the department’s self-assessment. They focus on part-time work and commitment, relations between politics and administration over time from a contingency perspective, a comparison of local politicians’ and bureaucrats’ public spending preferences, entrepreneurial universities, bridging and bonding in social networks. Three of them were good articles in Level 2 journals by one of the leaders of the group, but they were relatively old, none of them being published after 2006, i.e. long before GOLEP was established. However, he has later produced many publications, particularly in journals, and he rates two of these relatively new articles in Level 2 journals as being among his three best publications. The other leader produces almost solely - and many - book chapters, although one journal article is listed among the nine best publications by the department. Here, we also find a link to an article in a good Level 2 journal co-authored earlier by one of the associate professors in the research group, who herself lists three additional new articles in Level 2 journals as her best publications.

The group’s members publish in Level 2 journals such as European Journal of Political Research, Public Administration, International Review of Administrative Sciences, International Journal of Cultural Policy, Nordic Journal of Religion and Society, Sociology, and Organization Studies, and in Level 1 journals such as International Journal of Public Sector Management, Public Organization Review, World Political Science Review, in Norwegian journals like Norsk Statsvitenskaplig Tidsskrift as well as book chapters on Edward Elgar, Palgrave Macmillan, Routledge (Level 2). This suggests a rather high level of scientific quality. However, both research productivity and quality are rather uneven. A few members of the group have less impressive publication records, suggesting that they are mainly lecturers, while others are more productive in terms of writing scientific articles or book chapters.

18.3.4 Networking

There are research collaborations with colleagues both from Norway and elsewhere. The bibliometric data from Damvad state that, overall, 34% of the publications from UiA political scientists are produced with international peers and that 53% of the publications from UiA are in English or other foreign languages. The research group is involved in comparative public sector research with Nordic colleagues, as well as with various arms of the public sector in Agder.

18.3.5 Interplay between research and education

The entire group is heavily involved in teaching Political Science at BA and MA level and Public Administration at PhD level. The research thus feeds directly into the teaching. Students are also involved in the research group’s activities through writing their theses. Some examples are given in the self-assessment.

18.3.6 Societal relevance and impact

Societal relevance is not mentioned in the self-assessment, and no impact case was submitted for the group, but the inter-municipal research in the case submitted by the department was led by one of GOLEP’s leaders before the group was established. It is fair to say that the research focus of the group is directly relevant to the Norwegian prioritisation of research on public sector renewal.
18.3.7 Overall assessment
The members of this relatively new research group have, on average, demonstrated good research quality and productivity, although it is rather unevenly distributed. A few members produce several articles in Level 2 journals, a few focus almost completely on writing book chapters, while a few publish rather little. The group has actively involved junior researchers in the group’s work and offers mentoring that goes beyond formal advice. The group discusses grant applications. It has a strategy of further increasing its research quality.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

18.3.8 Feedback
- There seems to be a potential to further increase the research quality of this relatively new group and, not least, to make the quality and productivity more even at a high level
- To provide constructive feedback, the group should be used to discuss research grant applications – as seems to be the case already – as well as research strategies, new research ideas and working papers
- Compared to several other research groups in Political Science in Norway, this group seems to be relatively small. Although this might not be a problem because smaller groups can generate more interaction and trust, it might be worth considering whether it would be beneficial and possible to increase its membership, perhaps also with more external members, cf. the problems of scale that are discussed in the assessment of the UiA Political Science Department.
19 University of Bergen, Faculty of Social Sciences

The University of Bergen was formally established in 1948, but the origins of the university can be traced back to 1825, when the Museum of Bergen was founded. The University of Bergen is a comprehensive university, organised in seven faculties. The Faculty of Social Science has seven departments and three research centres. Political Science is represented in two of the seven departments.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>University of Bergen, Faculty of Social Sciences</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Units included in the evaluation of political science</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Administration and Organization Theory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Comparative Politics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed researchers 66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed research groups 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups 49+ (51 CVs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other units of the faculty (institution)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Economics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Geography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Information Science and Media Studies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Social Anthropology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Sociology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training, recruitment and academic positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female 2/2 5/4 1/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year 4 9 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014 2015 2016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions 4/16 4/8 4/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions 1/2 - 3/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions 1/2 - 2/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types of funding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian gov. 269 519 270 769 275 476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN 31 451 34 521 36 741</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU 1 681 6 656 7 525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources 12 646 13 377 21 080</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes BA level</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Administration and organization</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Comparative politics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- European studies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Political economy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes MA level</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Administration and organization</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Comparative politics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Public administration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Democracy building (continuing and further educational)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
19.1 Political Science at the institutional level

19.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

Political Science research at the Faculty of Social Sciences is mainly carried out in two separate departments: the Department of Comparative Politics (CP) and the Department of Administration and Organization Theory (AO). The Faculty of Social Sciences also includes five other departments. The academic management at the faculty level is headed by a dean, who is supplemented by a vice-dean for research, a vice-dean for education, and a forum for the heads of departments. At the department level, the head of department is supplemented by a department council, which, according to the self-assessment, is responsible for ‘the overall strategy, budget allocations and the study programmes at the department level’. Apart from having two separate departments working on different aspects of political science (public administration and comparative politics, respectively), the organisational structure at the faculty level appears to be very traditional in a Nordic context.

At the department level, researchers in CP are organised in three research groups, whereas researchers at AO are merely organised in informal research groups with researchers from the same or other departments. As stated in the self-assessment: ‘Relations between the different [AO] groups are multiple and complex. The matrix of research groups is in flux …’ This rather unorthodox way of organising a department could have the advantage that the individual researchers are not forced into artificial academic forums. However, the potential challenges in the form of coordination problems, ‘free riding’, the integration of new scholars etc. are likely to outweigh the benefits associated with this very loose and ad hoc structure.

Moreover, it is unclear to what extent the different high-profile centres are integrated in the life of the departments or function more or less separately. An integrative approach, where centre members continue to take part in departmental core activities, such as teaching and seminars in connection with research groups, is generally preferable for both parties – at least in the medium to long run. One means, among others, of achieving this is to have the centres physically located together with the rest of the research environment in the departments.

The overall goals presented by the Faculty of Social Sciences are very broad. It says that ‘researchers and research groups carry out independent research of high quality and contribute to solve societal challenges’. In order to achieve these goals, the faculty will strengthen research activities by attracting external funding, engaging leading scholars (through external recruitment and internal talent development), increasing international collaboration, and promoting innovative theory development and methodology. At the department level, the strategy at CP is to complement articles published in international top-tier journals with articles and books in more targeted outlets. AO shares the goal of publishing in top international journals. AO is most concrete when it comes to the strategy for achieving this goal through its plausible emphasis on collaboration with leading national and international scholars and research groups, and the development and construction of datasets. Other than that, both the goals and strategies are described rather vaguely, both at the faculty and department level. The institute seeks to raise the scientific impact of the researchers by developing a stronger ‘publication culture’. There does not seem to be a clear policy as yet as regards what to aim for: the quantity or quality of publications. When developing a strategy, it is important to keep young scholar’s career development in mind. For young scholars, it might be more important to publish fewer articles in top-level journals – the institute should offer them this space and help them to do so.

External funding has increased recently. It comes from a large variety of private and public sources, including RCN programmes.
19.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
The Political Science departments have not been part of recent RCN evaluations.

19.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
The research groups’ self-assessments state that CP and AO offer good academic library facilities and that the researchers have access to relevant software. The funding situation is quite stable due to core funding for research and education and recent success in attracting external funds. Researchers receive support for travel to conferences and workshops, fieldwork and research stays abroad, and many researchers make good use of these opportunities. Moreover, the Faculty of Social Sciences provides hubs for cross-disciplinary research and strong digital science infrastructure. Finally, research time for permanent staff is 46%, excluding possible buy-outs from teaching, which is a reasonable share of the workload.

19.1.4 Research environment
Many activities take place at the department and research group levels (including the specialised centres), such as guest lectures, visiting scholars, workshops, and seminars.

In 2016, the faculty implemented a plan to improve PhD training and the timeliness of PhD students’ graduation, as there had been quite a significant number of dropouts overall.

19.1.5 Research personnel
UiB has expressed its intention to adhere to the European Charter and Code and is ‘working on an application to be certified as adhering to the principles’. The faculty’s recruitment strategy is geared towards full, open and transparent competition. New positions are advertised internationally through official channels and networks. This has led to more applicants with an international background and a number of international recruitments of young associate professors. Nonetheless, the number of applicants for some of the open positions is rather low. This is probably due to rather specific requirements regarding the academic profile mentioned in the calls.

According to the interviews, the training of PhD students has become more of a collective enterprise than used to be the case. They are expected to participate actively in the research groups, many collaborate closely with their supervisors on projects or project proposals (sometimes in connection with large-scale international projects), and they have to complete relevant courses. At least some of the postdocs are assigned a mentor, typically the principal investigator in connection with larger projects.

Researchers at CP and AO have strong international networks and participate in international collaboration and conferences. Active use is made of professor II positions (part-time affiliations) and visiting scholars to stimulate research. Moreover, there has been an influx in recent years of scholars with international backgrounds at the postdoc and associate professor levels. However, they are asymmetrically distributed across the research groups, with two of them having a large share and two having a very low share.

Regarding the gender balance, there is a fairly equal distribution at the postdoc and PhD levels, but at the senior level, the distribution is skewed in favour of men. One of the research groups stands out in particular, as it does not have any female members. This is also the group with the fewest junior scholars in both relative and absolute terms. Thus, whereas things have been moving in a positive direction, there is still substantial room for improvement in particular areas.
19.1.6 Research production and scientific quality

The research groups provide forums where researchers can receive detailed comments from relevant peers. Moreover, the faculty and the departments place strong emphasis on international collaboration and publication, including the internationally oriented recruitment policies and support for participation in international conferences and research stays.

The overall quantity and quality (in terms of originality, methodological sophistication and potential international impact on the discipline) vary quite a lot. A few researchers have recently published articles in top-notch journals (such as AJPS) or monographs with leading university presses (such as Oxford University Press). Most other researchers have recently published in second-tier general journals or good subdisciplinary journals, or have published monographs or edited volumes with second-tier publishing houses (still Level 2); a few have published very little in recent years and mainly publish their papers as chapters in anthologies or journals with a low impact factor.

The submitted works show that the research at CP is very diverse and covers many subfields, while the research at AO is more rooted in a common approach and a substantive field. The works indicate that the research quality is fairly high. Some of the papers and books break new ground in their field in terms of theory development and empirical analysis. However, others show less novelty and merely use well-established theories and standard methods and data to shed new light on particular cases.

During the period 2014 to 2016, the bibliometric data (see appendix) show that the average publication points, share of Level 2 publications, SJR scores and SNIP scores were a little below the national average for Political Science, while the share of internationally co-authored publications was a little higher. The general impression is that the departments do rather well, but that there is a significant distance to the best-performing Norwegian political science institutions on these parameters.

Both CP and AO have historically hosted internationally prominent scholars who contributed to advancing the state-of-the-art in organisation studies and comparative politics. This is less the case today, although the figures indicate that an increasing number of scholars have recently become more aware of the importance of aiming higher, and try to publish in top journals and with the best presses, which generally requires more novel and robust contributions in terms of theory, methods, and analysis. Many of the scholars increasingly pursue these opportunities in practice – and they are partly successful in doing so.

Interdisciplinary approaches are utilised by both departments, most evidently in connection with some cross-disciplinary centres, but also by many independent researchers who publish with scholars from other fields or draw inspiration from related traditions (mostly social science), such as history, law, sociology, economics and media studies.

Assessment of scientific quality: 3 - good

19.1.7 Interplay between research and education

AO and CP offer a good balance between teaching and research. Almost all scholars tend to be involved in both activities, which are allocated an approximately equal amount of time for tenured staff. Furthermore, both departments have clear links between research and their study programmes. It is a challenge that it can sometimes be difficult to draw directly on the researchers’ core expertise when teaching broad introductory courses. However, the more specialised courses give the researchers an opportunity to use their research profiles more directly in their teaching. Another challenge is find sufficient time for supervision, while running demanding research projects. Whereas students at BA level are only rarely used as research assistants, the establishment of research and projects groups at
the MA level – or the integration of MA students in already existing research groups and clusters – is one partial solution to the dilemma, which is used by both departments.

### 19.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

It is not clear from the self-assessment what official strategies the Faculty of Social Sciences and the two departments have for dissemination and knowledge exchange. Nonetheless, researchers in both departments are actively involved in research dissemination through interviews in the news media, writing op-eds, and blogposts. Moreover, the researchers are engaged in writing textbooks and popular science books, and knowledge exchange takes place with different user groups, including the public sector in Norway and practitioners in the developing world. The level of dissemination and knowledge exchange activities seems to be relatively high for university institutions, but somewhat lower (especially considering the direct collaboration with public authorities in Norway, for example in form of commissioned work) than leading research institutes.

Of the substantive priorities in the Norwegian Government’s Long-term Plan for research and higher education, the public administration research at AO and the welfare state research at CP address issues related to public sector renewal.

The submitted impact cases (Highcourt, Populism, Healrights, Constitution) and the list of important dissemination and knowledge exchange results demonstrate that researchers at CP and AO engage in public discourse and with relevant actors in the policy community. Two of them (Highcourt and Constitution) are listed later in this report as ‘good practice’, thus also providing some evidence of real impact. In this way, the researchers help to qualify the public debate and provide helpful information for decision-makers about different options and their potential consequences, although generally less so than some of the leading applied research institutes in Norway.

### 19.1.9 Overall assessment

It is rather untraditional in the Nordic context that the two political science departments at the Faculty of Social Sciences, CP and AO, are separate departments. However, their research profiles are rather distinct (comparative politics and public administration), so there does not seem to be much unnecessary overlap. Both departments are subdivided into research groups, CP more systematically so than AO.

The departments do well as regards resources, infrastructure, international collaboration, and official recruitment procedures. However, there are large asymmetries in the extent to which the research groups have a good gender balance and the share of researchers with an international background.

Some of the research produced at the departments is at the forefront of particular research areas. However, the research is mainly published by a relatively small subset of researchers, while the rest do not publish in the leading journal or with the leading university presses – and some have not even published in second-tier journals in recent years. The overall impression is that the institute is aware of some of these weaknesses (particularly when it comes to publication output), but it has not yet developed a clear strategy for how to address this specifically. The relatively small sizes of the departments could be a problem, but research groups could be a way to overcome this.

The researchers at both departments take active part in knowledge dissemination to the broader public and interaction with relevant public authorities and thereby help to strengthen the public debate and political decision-making.
19.1.10 Feedback

- Although the two departments have distinct research profiles, the Faculty of Social Sciences should reconsider whether the time is ripe for a merger and the construction of a broader political science department at UiB, with relatively autonomous research groups.
- At the department level, AO should consider abandoning its very loose organisation into research groups and prioritising a more systematic division of functions and responsibilities. In that context, the connection between both departments and their centres needs to be carefully evaluated in order to secure integration.
- While the formal recruitment procedures tend to be in alignment with best practice, some of the research groups are lagging significantly behind others when it comes to gender balance and international recruitment, which means that these issues deserve special attention.
- Another priority should be to get a broader selection of researchers to publish in international, top-tier journals on a regular basis.

19.2 Research group: CHAD

The CHAD research group was established in 2010 under the Department of Comparative Politics.

19.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

Members include tenured and non-tenured scholars from the department. The group consists of senior or very senior scholars. The group is led by two members, one tenured and one non-tenured, whose main task is to organise monthly seminars and debates featuring internal and external speakers, Norwegian and international, from both academia and the practitioners’ world. The current senior leadership is provided by an internationally recognised scholar in the field of welfare state studies.

The research group serves as a centre for debate, the exchange of research results and planning of future research programmes, as well as for socialisation and peer training for students in both the BA and PhD programme of the department. The group focuses on relatively broad research on societal and political challenges to contemporary democracies. This includes not only national developments, but also transnational and multilevel developments. Under this broad umbrella, the activities of the group range across many fields and issues (the welfare state, political economy, migration, minorities, terrorism and counterterrorism, globalisation and trans-nationalisation etc.). The theoretical focus is therefore not narrowly defined; it is open to participation by practically everybody in the department and focuses more on the idea of ‘challenges’ than on any specific variety of or approach to them.

The self-assessment report documents a considerable number of externally funded projects resulting from strong collaborations with a large range of international academic institutions. From the financial point of view, this results in a substantial amount of external funds per year: about NOK 3.5 million. Most of this project funding comes from the RCN, while a smaller part comes from the EU or other international sources.

The University of Bergen occasionally provides seed funding for project applications and operational support, thereby helping the research group to pursue policies to improve and facilitate scientific performance and quality. Moreover, the university provides several types of efficient infrastructural support for research (data support, multidisciplinary support, lab support etc.) This situation points to an environment that seems to be particularly friendly to the research endeavour and to fostering research quality.
19.2.2 Research personnel
The research group’s self-assessment report states that recruitment follows international best practice. The number of research projects seems to suggest considerable opportunities for temporary research positions.

PhD and MA students participate in the seminar and debate activities of the research group. The members of the group are involved in teaching the department’s BA, MA and PhD programmes. Of the 11 members of the group whose CVs are available, six are directly involved in PhD supervision.

The research group consists of male scholars only, and the gender imbalance is thereby self-evident. The group is rather senior. Almost all members are in a mid to end-career position. Both the gender and seniority aspects require careful attention and remedial action, but they clearly reflect the situation in the department.

There is no specific information about the mobility of group members, but the many international co-operations, and the relatively high number of members who hold a PhD from an institution abroad suggests that the research group is composed of relatively mobile people.

19.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
There is of course wide divergence in individual productivity, but the CVs of the research group’s members generally point to good productivity and a more than average quality in terms of publication outlets. Taking age into account, of the 11 documented members, six show a high level of productivity and quality in publication outlets, two between good and fair and two mediocre, while one member reports no publication whatsoever.

Somewhat strangely, the ten (best?) publications made available, one per member, consist of five chapters in edited books and five very good articles in Level 2 journals, namely Acta Sociologica, Comparative Political Studies, European Sociological Review, Journal of Public Administration Research and Theory and The Nordic Journal of Religion and Society. Considering that these publications are selected from a 10-year period, such a large number of chapters in edited volumes is an unusual choice of best output. According to the SAMEVAL interviews, however, there was agreement on this selection. The impact of the overall group on the state-of-the-art in the discipline is documented with reference to the group’s publication output, which, as indicated above, is quantitatively significant, but too often based on edited books, manuals and handbooks published by Level 1 publishing houses. Taking all this into consideration, the average level of productivity/quality of scientific output is considered to be of good international standard.

19.2.4 Networking
The research group reports and documents considerable networking activity and many partners within and outside academia. All staff members are involved in international academic cooperation. For example, the international research network on Territorial Politics and Federalism is chaired by one of the group members and has 177 registered scholars from 28 different countries, while another member of the group has an extensive network within indigenous studies, especially in Canada. This is one of its strong points.

19.2.5 Interplay between research and education
The members of the group are heavily involved in the teaching activities of the faculty/department, contributing to 12 courses in the BA in comparative politics, four compulsory or elective MA courses, and an interdisciplinary BA programme in European Studies. There is no indication of a specific
structured programme for PHD students, though the members of the research group report a heavy commitment to teaching at this level as well (66 hours per head).

### 19.2.6 Societal relevance and impact

The themes addressed by this group are well aligned with ongoing societal challenges that are of more general interest, and the group invites non-academics or practitioners from time to time to present its work. To cite some examples from the self-assessment, the FP6-funded EUROSPHERE project collaborated extensively with several pan-European civil society networks, think tanks, European political parties and media outlets, as well as several of the European Commission’s directorates between 2007 and 2012, by inviting them to the project’s four international conferences and PhD courses as discussants, speakers and lecturers. More recent examples from 2016-17 include the invitation of officials from the West Norway Brussels Office (SAMPOL 205); European Commission officials from DG Health & Food Safety, as well as DG Employment (EUR 105); and officials from NAV (Norwegian Welfare and Labour Administration) (SAMPOL 216). The CVs also include a number of popular science articles and ‘reports’.

No impact case was provided by this group.

### 19.2.7 Overall assessment

This medium-sized research group brings together scholars with interests in a relatively large number of fields unified by an overall concern with challenges facing contemporary democracies. It seems to focus primarily on debates and exchanges for research purposes, and its members are proactive in seeking external financing for research. Surprisingly, the individual quality of the group members and their research orientation are not well represented in the publications made available. The research group is mainly concerned with speaking to the international scholarly community and makes little reference to other kinds of impact or dissemination.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

### 19.2.8 Feedback

The gender and seniority imbalance is considerable and action to redress this must be given priority. The research group’s visibility and contribution could also be improved if, in addition to the numerous individual projects, some common intellectual and research initiatives were undertaken by the group.

### 19.3 Research group: Citizens, Opinion, Representation and Elections

The research group Citizens, Opinion, Representation and Elections was established at the Department of Comparative Politics in 2012.

#### 19.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

Its leading players were instrumental in developing the Norwegian citizen panel, and the group has a strong commitment to developing robust and novel research methods. The group focuses on issues that could be categorised as societally significant, including a concern with populism, political inequality, democratic legitimacy and political activism. These are central issues of concern to international political science. The self-assessment describes an explicit aim to apply multiple and novel methodologies, including big data, experiments and surveys, and to help shape the state of
political science today. The group is developing skills in digital technology as well as skilfully deploying various analytical frameworks to explore key issues. The group is developing theoretical frameworks that are attractive to international audiences. Moreover, the group is aligned with the strategic goals of UiB.

According to the self-assessment, funding for this group comes from multiple sources, with some RCN and Nordic research funding. However, the biggest source is private Norwegian funding for the Digital Social Science Core Facility (DIGSSCORE) at UiB, which provides almost NOK 9 million of the total of NOK 12.8 million during the years 2012–2016. DIGSSCORE ends in 2020, as does some other funding as well, suggesting that there is a need to consider the group’s funding strategy. Surprisingly, this group has no EU funding.

The leadership of the group is shared by two of its strongest contributors and it has been relatively successful at raising funding for research and developing work with a range of international collaborators.

19.3.2 Research personnel
The group appears to be cohesive and productive judging by its output. There is a good gender balance among the 12 members of the group, and the age distribution is reasonable, with three PhD students and one postdoc. Little information is provided about recruitment practices in the self-assessment report, but it is mentioned that funding success drives recruitment. In relation to PhD students, there are processes in place to provide appropriate levels of support. There is perhaps a case for a more developed strategic approach to both recruitment and support for PhD students. It is understandable, however, that it is primarily the availability of funding that determines choices.

19.3.3 Research production and scientific quality
The group is certainly achieving its goal of delivering high-quality research. Its achievements in five fields are highlighted. They are related to current societal challenges. It is worth commenting briefly on how each of these themes captures important insights for an international audience. (1) Populism and Extremism: given the significance of this issue to contemporary democracies in Europe and beyond, the group has not only provided very strong academic output, but also contributed to a wider public debate about these issues. (2) Political Inequality: Here the strong comparative focus gives the work of the group a broad international appeal. (3) Support for democracy: This is a strong research field characterised by quality publications and collaborations. (4) Exclusion and inclusion: This field of study touches on vital issues with perhaps a more purely Norwegian focus. (5) Activism and Political participation: This theme deals with an important topic and receives long-term funding and interest directly from Norwegian government ministries. It produces a mix of publications aimed at both academic and non-academic audiences.

The eight publications that were submitted to SAMEVAL represent all the research topics mentioned above, and many of the outlets are on Level 2, such as American Journal of Political Science, Political Studies, European Sociological Review and European Journal of Political Research. Generally, the breadth of the publications and the quality of the journals they are published in suggest that this is a group that delivers high-quality international research that is both original and excellent.

19.3.4 Networking
The group participates actively in a range of networks both in Norway and internationally, with especially close collaboration with colleagues in Scandinavia and the UK in some of the research fields.
The members of the group are also actively involved in organising and participating in various conferences, workshops and panels in Norway and abroad.

19.3.5 Interplay between research and education
The group uses its research to impact on teaching at graduate and postgraduate levels, including a range of relevant courses at BA, master’s and PhD level. Researchers spend about 45% of their time on teaching and involve master’s students in cutting-edge work.

19.3.6 Societal relevance and impact
Given the topicality and quality of the research themes of this group, at least as described in the self-assessment report, it is slightly disappointing that its relevance is perhaps not spelt out in sufficient detail. The case study focuses on the work on right-wing populism, and the claims are mostly about media coverage and the reach of the research, and work with various think tanks. Important insights have been provided about a certain level of public debate, but perhaps we could have heard more about the scale, reach and significance of the impact. Perhaps the topics do not lend themselves to immediate policy debate, let alone proposing solutions, but it would have been interesting to know more about how the group shares its work.

19.3.7 Overall assessment
The work of this research group is outstanding and undoubtedly deals with topics that are crucial to the future of democracy. It is noted that the group currently relies heavily on the DIGSSCORE funding, and that it has so far not acquired any EU funding despite the high scientific quality of its work and its strong research networks. Given the importance of the research work itself, perhaps a goal for the future would be to be a little more committed to sharing that research with non-academic audiences and thinking through how it can have an impact.

Assessment of research group: 5 - excellent

19.3.8 Feedback
This group should develop a plan to make sure that its excellent work can be maintained. Securing funding, preferably also from European sources, should be part of this plan. That is the challenge given the degree of past and current success. If, in addition, a little more attention could be paid to ensuring that the research engages further with non-academic audiences, that would be an extra benefit.

19.4 Research group: Democracy and Law

19.4.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
The research group Democracy and Law is based on two intersecting pillars: the ‘democracy and development” research group within the Department of Comparative Politics and ‘LawTransform’ at the Centre on Law and Social Transformation. It cooperates closely with the Chr. Michelsen Institute (CMI). CMI seems to use a different label for the research group (‘Making Rights Real’), which seems odd since both institutes identify each other as the most important networking partner. Moreover, the potential overlap in functions between the two pillars is unclear. There is not much information about the cooperation between the different units.

The group has a specific thematic focus that addresses both topical academic debates at the intersection between politics and law, and lawfare specifically, and it aims to advance the
understanding of political inequality. One of its key contributions is the development of databases for multi-method analysis.

The research group seems to combine a focus on facilitating and enhancing academic scholarship through seminar series to discuss work in progress (approximately five per semester); international conferencing and exchanges; and (inter)national research collaborations. Moreover, as regards dissemination to a wider audience, it hosts a large number of public seminars (approximately fifteen per semester), and the members frequently contribute in the news media through interviews, op-eds etc. The impact case shows that research by the group has had significant influence on the public debate and policies regarding the appointment of judges in Norway.

The research group is dependent upon external funding. Project development, a central part of its strategy, is organised by discussing project ideas, making use of external research networks (including the collaboration with CMI), and – significantly – using seed money for project development seminars. This has contributed to success in securing funds from the RCN.

However, according to the overview of external funding, the research group has only been successful in obtaining funding from the RCN, so it should try to diversify and internationalise this type of income. Since the overview of funding provides figures for the whole period and not for the individuals years, it is difficult to evaluate trends.

The research group’s focus on lawfare and the legal determinants of (political) inequality fit within UiB’s very broadly defined strategic focus on ‘Society’ – specified in the institutional self-assessment as ‘Knowledge that shapes society’. According to the 2016–2022 strategic plan, the overall goal is to facilitate excellent research and contribute to solving societal challenges.

Although the research emphasises societal challenges, especially in the Global South and as regards the Norwegian courts, the research group does not seem to be particularly focused on applied science.

Apart from encouraging researchers to publish internationally in top journals and with renowned publishers, and the provision of standard services, there is little information about how the faculty stimulates and facilitate excellence in scientific performance. There are some incentive structures (as explained during the interview), but they also vary between departments.

While the research group benefits from CMI’s experience of project administration, it also suggests that UiB has developed good capacity for facilitating large projects.

19.4.2 Research personnel
The tenured researchers all have their PhDs from the home institution, although more than half of the junior researchers come from abroad. The research group makes use of the international networks of its senior researchers and advertises positions internationally.

Apart from the PhD programme at the Faculty of Social Sciences, specific attention is given to the mentoring of PhD students and postdocs through monthly meetings. In addition, the research group organises a PhD course during the annual Bergen Exchanges on Law and Social Transformation, which bring together scholars from different academic fields and regions to discuss work in progress as well as new project ideas. The research group aims to integrate junior researchers into ongoing research projects and encourages their participation in panels that the research group organises at international conferences.
Seven of the sixteen researchers are women, while, among the tenured researchers, there are three women and four men. As already mentioned, all permanent researchers have PhDs from Bergen – and they are all Norwegian. There is more diversity among the postdocs, but all the PhD students in the group also tend to be Norwegian. The group consists of a nice mix of junior and senior researchers with a large spread in terms of age.

According to the self-assessment, junior researchers are encouraged to take on visiting fellowships. The self-assessment also mentions guest researcher stays abroad by members of Democracy and Law. A positive point in this regard is the attention and financial support given by the Faculty of Social Sciences to researchers who want to take their family on exchanges.

Postdocs are further stimulated to stay abroad by the faculty’s policy of adding an equivalent period to their employment (max. 4 years).

19.4.3 Research production and scientific quality

The group has a specific thematic focus that addresses both topical academic debates at the intersection between politics and law, and lawfare specifically, and it aims to advance the understanding of political inequality. One of its key contributions is the development of databases for multi-method analysis. It also has a multidisciplinary outlook, which is materialised in the collaborations with various faculties at the University of Bergen.

In terms of quantity, many of the researchers have a rather low output – both in general and as regards peer-reviewed journal articles. Moreover, only two of them have published in the major, general journals in recent years, and the only book listed in the CVs that is published with a major university press is a textbook. Nonetheless, most members of the group tend to publish regularly in international mid-range journals and with mid-range publishers (either monographs or edited volumes). The submitted publications show that the group members have diverse research profiles, but also their work on related topics (political regimes and the rule of law in developing countries and judicial policy in Norway in a comparative perspective) shows substantial overlaps on a more general level. The work demonstrates good knowledge of the subject matter, relevant methodological skills and topical research agendas. However, only a few of their works tend to be path-breaking in the international research field or to present genuinely novel theoretical perspectives.

19.4.4 Networking

Most members of the research group seem to have strong international networks and participate in international research consortia. Many of the publications are co-authored with international partners. As a whole, however, the research group seems to primarily collaborate with people from other units in the Bergen area, such as CMI.

19.4.5 Interplay between research and education

Apart from the PhD course at the annual Bergen event, the research group provides a number of courses at BA and MA level, that are generally linked to its research expertise. The teaching load seems to be quite average and in line with the normal allocation of time used by UiB’s Faculty of Social Science.
19.4.6 Societal relevance and impact
The research group organises frequent public seminars (approximately 15 seminars per semester) and its members participate in public debate.

The impact case provides strong evidence that the research on the appointment of judges to the Norwegian Supreme Court spurred great public awareness and debate and that it had a significant influence on practical procedures through the decision to make recommendations for appointments public. The research also formed the background to legislative proposals for amendments of Norway’s Constitution.

19.4.7 Overall assessment
The research focus of this group is topical in relation to both societal and academic debates; the average output does not always seem to realise the group’s potential in terms of both quality and quantity.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

19.4.8 Feedback
- Develop a clear publication strategy (the research group together with the institution) that takes the career development interests of junior scholars into account
- Diversify and internationalise research income
- Join forces with several other Norwegian institutions that share an interest in and focus on comparative legal studies and regime changes to stimulate the group’s international standing.

19.5 Research group: Public Administration
The research group Public Administration is an informal collection of researchers with common interests in the field of public administration, state-society relations, and studies of governance and public administration reforms. It has evolved through longstanding cooperation between former and present members of the group and colleagues at Stanford University, USA. The SAMEVAL interviews revealed that the group had been formed specifically for this evaluation exercise to represent the best research in this area.

19.5.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
The leadership and organisation of this group takes place through large and small externally funded research projects, which means that project leaders take initiatives and drive the group’s research forward. It is suggested in the self-assessment that this provides a flexible tool for the development of a common agenda for public administration research. Its members have engaged in capacity-building across departments and centres of applied research at UiB. According to the self-assessment, the research group’s scientific goals are to ‘seek further excellence in public administration and governance research and contribute to a systematic accumulation of theoretical, conceptual, methodological and empirical knowledge, an extensive series of publications and a comprehensive network of cooperating institutions and colleagues in a number of countries’. These ambitious goals are thus currently solely dependent on the individual group members if they are to be achieved, which might be feasible considering that the group consists of as many as seven (full) professors in addition to three associate professors, two postdocs and two PhD students, and is thus very well equipped in terms of research competence and time.
The group’s goals are also in line with the strategic objectives of the Faculty of Social Sciences at UiB. External research funding is a prerequisite for success, and the research group has secured funding from several competitive sources, including the RCN, NORDFORSK, the ESF and EU’s Horizon 2020 and FP7, with a considerable number of large research projects. In addition, funding is provided by NORAD for research and academic cooperation with developing countries. UiB has provided seed money and infrastructure for support for research applications, which has helped. One important result is the establishment, together with Uni Research Rokkan Centre and The Norwegian Centre for Research Data (NSD), of a unique dataset comprising all formal structural changes in the Norwegian state administration. The research group has also been involved in the construction of international datasets, including the Comparative Public Organization Data Base for Research and Analysis (COBRA) and the Cost Action on Comparative Research into Current Trends in Public Sector Organization (CRIPO).

19.5.2 Research personnel

Only four of the 12 members of the research group are women. Seven members are more than 50 years old, which means that there is a need to recruit more young researchers to continue the good research of the group. Two PhD students are included in the group and two researchers aged between 30 and 39.

The group promotes young researchers and PhD students by involving them in research projects, by engaging in the PhD programme as well as by cooperating with other institutions and networks that provide such training. The group seeks to create a good framework for research training by enhancing the internationalisation of graduate training – including arranging international PhD courses in collaboration with researchers abroad – and by furnishing PhDs with a broader network of colleagues in order to provide a supportive scientific environment. In order to transform PhD training from an individual pursuit into a collective enterprise, the research group has developed a more collective form of supervision. This allows knowledge transfer and skill formation in connection with supervision, where senior members of the group function as mentors for PhD students as well as junior members of staff. The self-assessment does not report whether this collective approach to supervision has any drawbacks in terms of lack of attention to the more individual concerns of the PhD students.

It is claimed that PhD students and young members of the research group have regular research stays abroad and participate frequently in international conferences and workshops. Among the most important mechanisms is the longstanding collaboration with Stanford University (SCANCORE and the Euredocs network, a new doctoral network on Europeanisation of higher education and research, initiated by Sciences Po, France). Members of the research group are also involved in other collaborative schemes for PhD training, which focus on South Asia.

19.5.3 Research production and scientific quality

The group’s members have acquired substantial funding for the construction of both national and cross-country datasets that provide the basis for comparative analyses of many theoretically as well as empirically relevant aspects of public administration and governance reorganisation and change, and the resulting performance. This involves contributions to a combination of democratic theory and organisation theory that has become internationally acknowledged and labelled ‘the Bergen school’. The strong empirical base makes it possible to study the working of public organisations and institutions along dimensions of internationalisation, administrative arrangements and structures and processes, and it contributes to studies of multilevel governance across policy sectors and administrative levels. Core issues include accountability, coordination, capacity and legitimacy, and, empirically, it embraces a long list of more specific reforms.

The vast majority of these publications are of very high scientific quality, and also of considerable societal relevance, such as contributing to evaluating alternative approaches to New Public Management (such as more holistic governance), child welfare and to citizens’ trust in political institutions. The geographical scope is also wide, covering specific countries such as Norway and Nepal, but most articles (7) also have a comparative focus, offering cross-country comparisons particularly in Europe, and the group has one of the strongest comparative studies profiles in Scandinavia. Several publications are internationally co-authored. The international profile is high, and the group’s scientific profile in public administration is perhaps one of the best known in the Nordic countries. However, there is still room for further improvement in quality and for publishing more articles in top journals. When examining the outlets for the research group members’ three best publications in their CVs, the average is slightly above one publication in a Level 2 journal.

Based on the CVs, the scientific production among the group members is rather high and rather evenly spread, but with some outliers, such as Per Laegreid, who has published some 60 articles in peer-reviewed journals, one book and 65 book chapters during the period 2007–2016, and, naturally, fewer publications co-authored with the two PhD students.

### 19.5.4 Networking

Networking with national and international colleagues and institutes is at the core of this research group’s scientific success. It has helped to set up the necessary databases, which is also a prerequisite for comparative studies across different contexts. This group actively collaborates with recognised national and international scholars at many different institutes, contributing to the direction and development of the research field.

Members of the group have also established several professional networks in developing countries, such as the Southern African Nordic Centre and the collaboration with departments of public administration in Nepal, Bangladesh and Sri Lanka.

### 19.5.5 Interplay between research and education

The group’s research is directly relevant to UiB’s study programmes and it is used to teach courses at bachelor’s and master’s level. Some students receive grants linked to ongoing research projects. The master’s programme in public administration and the two-year master’s programme in administration and organization theory are both research-oriented, and the students are directly involved in the research process. Both master’s and PhD students thus become co-producers of the total research endeavour, and some of the PhD students also help to teach and supervise students at lower levels.

### 19.5.6 Societal relevance and impact

The relevance of the research is very high, and it linked to the priority areas of the Norwegian Government, public sector renewal in particular. The submitted impact case shows that the group’s research on the functions of the municipalities in the political-administrative system, historically and to date, was used as input in local government reform enacted by the Norwegian parliament in 2016. The direct impact was twofold: firstly, a proposal that had secured the necessary support among MPs
before they were informed about the research was thereafter rejected as a result, and secondly, a revised proposal was accepted that incorporated the concerns raised by the researchers.

19.5.7 Overall assessment
The research group has already achieved research productivity and quality with a high degree of originality and of a high international level, and with a very strong focus on comparative studies and international networking. A main challenge seems to be recruiting more young researchers given the current age profile with relatively many senior researchers.

Assessment of research group: 4 – very good

19.5.8 Feedback
Even though the quality of the submitted best publications is high, it should still be possible to increase the quality of some publications and have more of them published in top journals. We lack some information on the research interaction patterns in the group. We can see that there is some interaction in connection with PhD training and supervision that seems to involve both younger and senior researchers. Beyond that, we would more generally recommend a strong commitment and involvement by research group members in presenting research ideas, papers in progress and funding proposals to the other group members and getting feedback that can improve research quality and funding to an even higher degree – unless such group activities are already in place.
20 University of Oslo, Centre for Development and the Environment

The University of Oslo is the oldest university in Norway, founded in 1811. The university is a comprehensive research university. UiO SUM was established in 1990, as a follow-up to the Brundtland Commission report ‘Our Common Future’. It is organised directly under UiO’s leadership. Its main focus is on interdisciplinary studies of the environment and development. Its disciplinary profile includes social science, natural science and humanities. UiO SUM employs almost 40 academic staff, including PhD students.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>Centre for Development and the Environment (SUM)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Other units</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types of funding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian gov.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
20.1 Political Science at the institutional level

20.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
The Centre for Development and the Environment (SUM) is a research unit directly under the board of the University of Oslo (UiO) and institutionally separate from any other department or faculty. SUM has a director and an administrative director, who answer to the SUM board. This special organisational set-up appears to foster and protect SUM’s distinctive interdisciplinary nature. However, the arrangement would seem also to leave the centre rather dependent on high-level support at UiO, a strong director and goodwill from other university departments. In the absence of any of these three conditions, the centre could be organisationally vulnerable.

SUM has a compelling research agenda. Its five priority themes all have high academic and societal relevance. Moreover, the centre has a deserved historical reputation for delivering, as well as deep and important national and international collaborations. That said, SUM’s resource position is rather exposed. While it currently has a budgetary surplus, larger aggregate resources are needed to ensure long-term vitality. SUM’s permanent staff is small, and only two permanent positions have been filled in the past decade (none since 2013). Moreover, the centre is dependent on external project and programme grants (predominantly from Norwegian sources) for half of its operating budget. Coupled with the organisational exposure noted above, this resource situation could leave SUM in a precarious position if certain grant awards do not materialise.

With respect to strategy, SUM articulates a vision to provide international, interdisciplinary, high-quality and relevant research at the interface between development and environment. The institution does not formulate more specific aims or more specific activities to achieve them.

20.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
Presumably, SUM took part in the 2007 Norwegian review of development studies, but the self-assessment makes no reference to this evaluation. Mention is made of the 2011 review of anthropology, though its relevance to the present review of political science is not clear. At the SAMEVAL interviews, we were informed that SUM has been evaluated every five years, and that a recurring administrative issue has been SUM’s independence from the faculty organisation, which SUM regards as important to maintaining its interdisciplinary nature.

20.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
SUM has excellent office premises, albeit somewhat apart from the main university locations. Administrative support is solid, with an administrative director, administrative support staff (including a designated communications adviser), and research assistants. The self-assessment makes no mention of other infrastructure (e.g. IT, library).

20.1.4 Research environment
In spite of resource limitations, SUM maintains a vibrant research environment. The centre provides excellent doctoral training, both for UiO doctoral candidates and through international PhD summer schools. SUM also regularly welcomes visiting scholars and hosts several national research networks. The self-assessment makes no mention of a regular internal research seminar, but, during the SAMEVAL interviews, mention was also made of productive lunches (a SUM Forum) and regular social gatherings for the staff in addition to a one to two-day yearly seminar with the SUM board. The organisation of panels at international conferences was also mentioned at the interviews, also as a
way of involving the PhD students. The interviews further noted an ongoing process at SUM of rearranging the research groups to make them more dynamic.

20.1.5 Research personnel
The self-assessment gives relatively few details about recruitment. Permanent positions rarely become available (only two in the past decade), and such vacancies have primarily been filled by University of Oslo graduates. PhD and postdoc vacancies arise from time to time and appear to have predominantly been filled from Norway. SUM has not implemented the European Charter for Researchers and Code of Conduct for the Recruitment of Researchers.

The self-assessment also says little about professional development, apart from mentioning ‘regular lunch labs’ for doctoral students on career opportunities. At the interviews, it was mentioned that SUM is developing mentoring schemes. Permanent staff accumulate two months of sabbatical entitlement per year.

SUM has a predominantly female academic staff (across all levels) as well as an even gender balance among administrative staff. The age profile leans towards the younger side, given a majority of PhD students and postdocs among the academic staff.

20.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
SUM is a significant site of interdisciplinary and policy-oriented research, with solid output in a vital subject area. That said, the centre could perhaps give more attention to developing deliberate policies for research excellence, for example publication plans and internal seminars to discuss draft writings.

The quantity and quality of publication output is certainly sound. The general bibliometric analysis shows that SUM has ‘publication points per listed individual’ at around the Norwegian average for political science. The ‘scientific impact’ as calculated by Damvad Analytics is moderately above the OECD, Nordic and Norwegian averages. The share of Level 2 publications is high for books and book chapters, but low for journal articles. The low journal score may in part be the result of the interdisciplinary nature of most of SUM’s work, given that few interdisciplinary journals are high ranking.

Among SUM’s ten publications selected for this evaluation, the monograph on ‘market multilateralism’ represents an important conceptual innovation. Other publications make notable empirical contributions. The overall quality of the 10 publications could arguably be higher, particularly given SUM’s low teaching loads. The 10 most important publications listed from the last 5–10 years primarily come from two researchers, one of whom is soon to retire. The ten pieces include three monographs, four refereed articles and three book chapters. Although all ten publications appear in respectable outlets, none is with a top-cited journal or with a university press.

All in all, a research grading at the higher end of ‘3’ seems warranted to signal solid, but not exceptional standing.

Assessment of scientific quality: 3 - good

20.1.7 Interplay between research and education
SUM has close links between its research and its International Master in Development, Environment and Cultural Change. SUM staff also do some teaching and examining in other departments. The self-assessment gives no further information about MA student numbers and completion rates. The document notes that a small number of MA students work as part-time research assistants in connection with SUM’s projects.
SUM currently hosts a dozen PhD candidates. The students are registered with other university departments, as SUM does not have its own PhD programme. In addition, SUM provides high-quality specialised international PhD courses. SUM hosts a PhD school where doctoral candidates and also MA students discuss their research.

20.1.8 Societal relevance and impact
SUM addresses issues of high policy relevance, including two of the Norwegian Government’s priority research themes. Moreover, the centre works consistently and impressively to bring its research results to wider (especially Norwegian) society. SUM identifies non-academic circles as an important additional audience for its research, and systematic knowledge exchange is pursued, inter alia through a communications adviser, web publishing, press contacts, popular articles, blogs, new social media and public seminars. The centre also maintains notable collaborations with the government, political parties and the third sector in Norway. Given the highly global nature of SUM’s research concerns, more knowledge exchange could perhaps be pursued with international and transnational actors. Two staff members also seem to carry the bulk of SUM’s societal impact work, so that a broader division of this labour might further enhance the centre’s societal impact.

The case study on ‘Public-Private Partnerships and Market Multilateralism’ is solidly documented and convincing. Perhaps more could have been done to bring the findings to the global governance institutions themselves, in addition to academic and civil society circles.

20.1.9 Overall assessment
SUM is an important site for interdisciplinary and policy-relevant research on interlinks between development and the environment. For an institute of its size it makes respectable contributions to academic knowledge and (especially) public debate and policy. It is prevented from achieving more by its organisational isolation, a small senior staff, a seemingly loose publication strategy, and underdeveloped structures in Norway to support interdisciplinary research.

20.1.10 Feedback
Drawing upon the above assessments, SUM might be recommended to:

- Consider organisational adjustments that could give the centre greater long-term security without compromising its strong interdisciplinarity. Such steps could include a shift of location to the main University of Oslo campus.
- Nurture more internationalisation of academic staff, both permanent staff and PhDs/postdocs.
- Develop a more deliberate publication strategy that aims for the highest possible quality and impact, and fully includes the entire research staff, with particular attention to nurturing the next generation.
- Give additional priority to knowledge exchange with actors beyond Norway, including global policy circles in particular.
- Lobby still more persistently for the reorganisation of research funding in order to better support interdisciplinary research.
20.2 Research group: Poverty and Development

The research group Poverty and Development was established at the Centre for Development and the Environment (SUM) in 2007. At the time of this evaluation, the group consists of four persons at SUM (two full professors and two PhD students), one postdoc at the University of Bergen, and various affiliated members based at institutions in China and Malawi. The self-assessment document speaks of additional collaboration in Zambia, but the staff list provides no details.

20.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The group is too small to require much organisational structure, with only one full-time permanent staff member at SUM. This central individual appears to give the group committed leadership, though perhaps may have too high a workload in this regard.

The self-assessment describes a clear and convincing focus on comparative studies of poverty and poverty-reduction policies. The document further specifies eight research aims within this overall focus, as well as nine thematic areas. The resulting research profile may be rather disparate for a group of this modest size, and some consolidation of aims and fields might be considered. Likewise, the group might consider specifying its strategy more if it is to reach its goals, beyond simply seeking to publish (without specification) and to engage non-academic audiences (without more specific targets).

During the five-year period 2012-2016, the group has secured external funding from five different public sector bodies in Norway, plus the European Union. While this diversity of sources is commendable, overall amounts of external funding of the group have been relatively small. More grant money will be needed to sustain and enlarge the group, and new kinds of sources (such as private foundations) could possibly be explored.

The group’s aims are broadly aligned with several aspects of the University of Oslo’s Strategy2020. The political scientists who belong to this group are responsible for the interdisciplinary research programme Oslo Academy of Global Governance, in addition to a large network on Latin America, NorLARNet. It is not clear from the self-assessment whether and how the university proactively and specifically supports the research group (e.g. with project support and PhD studentships). At the departmental level, SUM appears to give the group full administrative support.

20.2.2 Research personnel

It would appear that the research group has not hired new staff since the appointment of a PhD student in 2012. The self-assessment only describes career development practices in brief and general terms.

The group is somewhat thin at the doctoral and postdoctoral level, with a single postdoc (apparently mainly based at the University of Bergen) and only two PhD candidates, although SUM has a larger PhD community overall. The self-assessment provides no information on the PhD programme structure and the completion rate, and one of the two current PhD candidates appears to have been registered for ten years.

The group ranges in age from the early 30s to the late 40s and has a three female/two male gender distribution. All four of the SUM-based staff are citizens of Norway, and all five have obtained or are pursuing their doctorates at the University of Oslo. Employment mobility in the group is thus low, with no fresh blood from outside in the SUM-based staff. That said, the group is very active in international collaborations that bring external input to its work.
20.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
The professors and the postdoc in the group are quite prolific in terms of publication, including in significant international journals and book publishers. The PhD students are understandably at an earlier stage of their careers, although one of them has co-edited a substantial volume published by Routledge. The group has made notable contributions concerning India, Latin America and multilateral institutions. The group is multidisciplinary in composition, though interdisciplinarity in the form of joint projects and publications across disciplines is less evident.

Collectively, the five submitted pieces show solid to high quality, with important elements of conceptual creativity and consistent empirical depth. It is excellent that the group has encouraged – and submits – publications by PhD candidates as well as senior researchers. However, the same expectations cannot be made of these early-career pieces, and the scoring here is focused on the three publications by established academics. Here, the quality is respectable, although the level of analytical coherence within pieces and thematic coherence across pieces is perhaps not so tight as to warrant the top evaluation category. In general, the group has submitted pieces published in earlier years (2010, 2011, 2013, 2014, 2015), so that the reviewer gets less impression of the quality of more recent research.

20.2.4 Networking
In spite of its small size, the group is highly active globally, with major research networks and joint projects in Africa, Asia and Latin America. In addition, the group’s major MOOC (massive open online courses) teaching initiative with Stanford University has attracted a global student audience. The choice of partners and themes for the networks seems somewhat haphazard, perhaps reflecting the looseness of the group strategy noted earlier.

20.2.5 Interplay between research and education
The group is very active and productive in the teaching context, both at the University of Oslo and abroad. The MOOC course impressively integrates research findings from three of the group’s funded projects and has had exceptional global reach.

20.2.6 Societal relevance and impact
The group actively seeks to spread its knowledge beyond academic circles, particularly to civil society, government and the media in Norway. Perhaps these many initiatives (especially in relation to social media) could be a bit more strategically thought through, as the aims seem to be rather loose and implicit. The impact case study of the MOOC is highly convincing about taking development research to a large global audience, including many policy practitioners.

20.2.7 Overall assessment
The Poverty and Development Research Group at SUM has ambitious aims, solid competence, broad funding sources, wide networks, creative output, dedicated application of research to teaching, and concerted attention to societal impact.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

20.2.8 Feedback
The main points for suggested future attention relate to critical mass (given the small numbers), fresh blood (all members with PhDs from the University of Oslo), strategic focus (given a large number of often disparate goals), and sustained substantial external funding.
21 University of Oslo, Faculty of Law

The University of Oslo is the oldest university in Norway, founded in 1811. The university is a comprehensive research university. The Faculty of Law was one of the four faculties that was established in 1811. The University of Oslo now has eight faculties in addition to museums and collections, and the university library. The Faculty of Law consists of five departments and three centres and has about 400 employees in all.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>University of Oslo, Faculty of Law</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Units included in the evaluation of political science</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- PluriCourts (Norwegian CoE) (Located at Dept. of Public and International Law (IOR))</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Norwegian Centre for Human Rights (NCHR)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other units of the faculty (institution)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Criminology and Sociology of Law (IKRS)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Private Law (IfP)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Scandinavian Institute of Maritime Law (NIFS)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted researchers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enlisted research groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of researchers in enlisted research groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training, recruitment and academic positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of the institution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian gov.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types of funding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes BA level</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study programmes MA level</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>* POSITIONS: The field of research for these positions was widely defined. The announcement stated that “[t]he research should apply methodology from the fields of political science, philosophy and/or law, with a slight preference for applicants in political science or political philosophy.” Formal requirements were a PhD in law, a PhD in political science or a PhD in philosophy or political theory.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960

48 The number of qualified applicants is based on the shortlist produced by the assessment committees. There may in each case have been additional qualified candidates, but this is not possible to determine at this stage.
49 Counting both the NCHR and PluriCourts this particular year.
21.1 Political Science at the institutional level

21.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

Research responsibility in the Faculty of Law at the University of Oslo is shared between the vice dean for research (who is responsible for research cooperation at various levels, research policy and relations with funding bodies) and departmental heads (who are responsible for their own department’s long-term research strategy, dissemination and departmental budgets). Since the beginning of 2017, all five departments now have a head of research. They meet regularly with the heads of the research groups in the Forum of Research Leaders to coordinate research activities and prepare a new research strategy.

Within the Faculty of Law, there are several departments and (research) centres. For the current review it is the activities of PluriCourts (Centre of Excellence) and the Norwegian Centre for Human Rights (NHCR) that are relevant, as they have an explicit political science component in their multidisciplinary research environment. PluriCourts was established as an important multidisciplinary centre focusing on the legitimacy of international courts five years ago. It participates in the aforementioned forum. The SAMEVAL interviews revealed, however, that the law faculty is going to move into a new building on campus together with PluriCourts, which is expected to improve their interaction.

The faculty’s strategic plan identifies, on the one hand, changes in ‘the Law’ towards increased internationalisation and new phenomena that require regulation, while, on the other hand, facilitating and increasing participation in multidisciplinary research. Its annual plan focuses on international research collaboration, particularly with China and the Global South. Several research projects and activities are described in the self-assessment that target these aims.

The institutional self-assessment refers to research groups as an important component in increasing cooperation across research fields, and they all are cross-departmental. It is not altogether clear whether this makes them multidisciplinary, or how the research groups relate to the aforementioned centres. The dynamic approach to research groups, including a midterm evaluation, is positive, but it is not clear what the criteria are for continuing or discontinuing a research group. As mentioned above, no research groups were registered for SAMEVAL, as this was voluntary. However, there are political scientists who are members of the multidisciplinary research groups PluriCourts and Human Rights and Sustainable Development.

One of the key research foci of PluriCourts (which is led by a political scientist) is the establishment of databases for empirical legal and political science research. These databases also attract international researchers. The NCHR focuses on contemporary challenges facing world society: poverty, development, conflict and democracy as seen from a HR perspective, with a geographical focus on Africa, East Asia and the Middle East. Moreover, according to the self-assessment, the NCHR has played a leading role in developing research strategies within the non-legal disciplines, including political science.

A large part of the external research funding comes from the RCN and other Norwegian public sources, but there is also quite considerable Norwegian private funding and funding from the EU and other international sources. While the SWOT analysis in the self-assessment mentions that there has been a certain decrease in external funding in recent years, the SAMEVAL interviews revealed that the faculty has good administrative capacity to support research applications. Hence, there should be room to further target international research funding given the strong international profile of the research.
21.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
Norwegian law research was evaluated by the RCN in 2009. The self-assessment does report on some follow-up, but, since the current evaluation concerns political science and the institute did not submit research groups, this is not of direct relevance here.

21.1.3 Research environment
The faculty encourages researchers to develop and participate in international research projects and academic and non-academic networks, but it is not clear how exactly they are encouraged and supported in this by the institution.

The self-assessment reports that the PluriCourts research group has organised international and Scandinavian workshops and conferences, that it is represented at the main international conferences in the field and holds regular internal seminars. Similarly, the NCHR has close cooperation with Nordic and international researchers in its field, and it organises workshops and seminars for its researchers. It was stated in the SAMEVAL interviews that the activities of these two research groups have contributed to the internationalisation of the faculty.

The self-assessment states that PluriCourts organises two or three mentoring sessions on publication strategies, which are also open to other scholars at the University of Oslo. Based on the topics listed (e.g. gender in academia, how to get published, balancing work with private life), they seem to be proper mentoring sessions, rather than just discussing work in progress. There is also mention of PluriCourts’ multidisciplinary PhD course, which is offered as a course for external PhDs as well. The SAMEVAL interviews also revealed that there is an internal research committee within PluriCourts, that weekly meetings are held over coffee to discuss academic matters, and that guest seminars are organised. PluriCourts has access to external professors who can support the research environment on request.

The NCHR profiles itself through the centre’s journal *Nordic Journal of Human Rights*, for which one of the centre’s political scientists has been editor in chief for many years. The NHCR also organises academic as well as policy-oriented events within the broad field of human rights on an almost weekly basis.

21.1.4 Resources and infrastructure
Researchers are encouraged to develop and participate in international research projects and academic and non-academic networks, but the self-assessment is not clear about how exactly they are encouraged and supported in this by the institution. The Faculty of Law is revising its procedures for administrative support in 2017, but the self-assessment does not specify which support and how it is provided. In the SAMEVAL interviews, however, the coordinator for PluriCourts who also functions as coordinator of political science mentioned that this entails encouraging mobility among PhD students and postdocs, e.g. participation in international conferences, financed by PluriCourts.

One of the faculty’s research foci is ‘empirical legal studies’, and it established the Forum for Law and Social Science in 2016 (including more than twenty legal empirical researchers from four of the faculty’s five departments). The main ambition is to expand, harmonise and publicise its various databases (on Norwegian cases, comparative constitutional law, international judges and multinational corporate structures). In order to do so, the faculty wishes to employ a computer scientist to create the right infrastructure and to secure additional external resources to use for manual and machine-based methods for data collection.
21.1.5 Research personnel
The faculty has developed a strategic plan for equality and diversity (2015–2017) (not included). The Faculty of Law takes gender balance seriously by (1) reviewing the curricula in relation to the part played by female lecturers and curriculum authors, and integrating gender perspectives into the subjects taught. This positive achievement concerns the curricula of the Faculty of Law. They have also (2) interviewed scientific employees about their experience with gendered criteria. This seems to have had a positive result. The faculty as a whole now has 40% female staff at (associate)professor level and, according to the self-assessment, the working environment is now better adapted to researchers who want to combine a university career with having a family (here it remains unclear what these adaptations were and whether the researchers themselves see this as having improved). Less positive were the results of the curricula assessments, but this is currently under internal evaluation.

The self-assessment does not report on policies for recruitment and career development practices other than the research activities mentioned above for the PluriCourts and NCHR research groups. It does report that two-thirds of the researchers come from other national or international institutes. Moreover, every seventh year, researchers have a sabbatical of one year, which enables them to travel abroad. There are no numbers for actual mobility. PhD students are required to participate in Nordic or international seminars.

The self-assessment states that PluriCourts consists of several political scientists: one research professor, two post-doctoral fellows, two PhD candidates and one research assistant, in addition to visiting fellows. In the interviews, it was mentioned that one of PluriCourts’ most important strategies from the outset was to recruit the best scholars. It seems quite challenging to establish a multidisciplinary programme with such a small group (in particular if its composition is such that it depends on one research professor). The upside is that the early career scholars are integrated into the bigger research projects and also co-author its publications. Gender is a recurring theme in several research projects.

At NCHR, five political scientists are either employed or affiliated according to the self-assessment: two professors, two associate professors and one affiliated PhD candidate. The report does not provide information about the total group size, so it is also difficult to assess the gender balance among the staff. Gender is less explicit as a research theme, although it seems highly relevant to the themes NCHR defines as its core. According to the self-assessment, a gender perspective is integrated into the relevant projects.

21.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
The NCHR has initiated and chaired the Association of Human Rights Institutions, an international association of academic human rights centres that bonds with Nordic and other international sister institutions. As reported in the self-assessment, it functions as an international hub for researchers in HR. It is difficult to assess the output since we only have aggregate data (see below).

PluriCourts is well known within international legal scholarship circles as well as within Political Science. It has an international reputation for its empirical legal studies approach and its efforts to establish various databases for empirical research. The first paper from the PluriCourts investment treaty arbitration database was awarded the 2015 Young Scholars Prize by the European Society of International Law. According to the self-assessment, political science research has been an important cornerstone of the centre since 2013, and it has gained significant momentum in 2016. The SAMEVAL interviews revealed that the research director – who is a political scientist - was recruited in 2016, and that there were 60-70 applicants for the two postdoc positions that were recruited in 2017. How this
will impact on research production remains to be seen, but should likely raise both the scientific quality and impact.

According to the self-assessment, the professor and postdocs in political science at PluriCourts have no teaching obligations, do not have administrative distractions, and only some do project acquisition work. In this light, the publication output since 2013 seems rather underwhelming.

Due to the way the evaluation instructions were set up, it is difficult to assess the research production of PluriCourts and NCHR because their outputs are combined in the list of the 10 most important publications in the institutional self-assessment. At the interviews, it was explained that each of the groups submitted five publications, but we do not know which. From the publications submitted for both groups, two stand out as level A publications. The others are less prominent (book chapters with publishers not among the top presses). One publication is by a researcher who is not listed as a researcher for this assessment.

Overall, the impression one gets from the submitted 10 top publications of both groups is significantly less positive than the bibliometric data present. While we need to read the bibliometric data with caution, we should also note that PluriCourts reports several forthcoming CUP publications that are not included in the list. It seems that the criterion set by SAMEVAL to only submit publications until 2016 prevented this group from presenting some of its potentially most interesting academic output.

Assessing the combined research production and scientific quality of the two entities (one of which has almost 100% research time, whereas staff at the other have less than 50% research time) is a delicate task since we lack specific information about staff members. Moreover, the submitted publications give a rather different picture than do the bibliometrics. In total, however, the research is found to be of good international standard.

Assessment of scientific quality: 3 - good

### 21.1.7 Interplay between research and education

While not applicable to PluriCourts, NCHR personnel are involved in teaching, but there is no specific information on this parameter in the institutional self-assessment. The SAMEVAL interviews stated that PluriCourts PhD students in political science are affiliated to the department of political science, and that there is a small component of political science teaching in the multidisciplinary master’s degree on Theory and Practice of Human Rights.

### 21.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

While its main focus is on academia (80%), PluriCourts also holds ‘public popular science seminars’ at which scholars apparently present their work to a wider audience. According to the self-assessment, some members also have a presence in ‘the media’. No non-academic output or impact cases have been registered for the assessment.

The NCHR participates in policy-oriented HR discourses in Norway. The titles provided in the self-assessment seem to be geared more towards an academic audience, however (Forum for Political Theory; Contemporary Debates in Legal and Political Thought, or the Torkel Opsahl memorial lecture 2008: Cherif Bassiouni: Realpolitik and the pursuit of international criminal justice. A perennial conflict)? Some member comment on HR issues in Norwegian newspapers. Non-academic output was not listed and nor were impact cases submitted.
21.1.9 Overall assessment
PluriCourts and NCHR both function as interdisciplinary institutes and seem to do well as such. Whereas the institutional report sometimes clearly divides the information about these two institutes, it does not do so when it comes to publications. This makes it difficult to make an overall assessment. The general impression is that there are a number of good publications, but that there is a rather large variety among the 10 publications submitted in terms of the prestige of the outlets they are published in.

21.1.10 Feedback
- Link networking strategies to the content of the research programme
- Extend international funding strategies, and create administrative support and infrastructure to facilitate this
- Further stimulate publication in high-ranked international journals and establish more regular seminars to facilitate this
- Join forces with several other Norwegian institutions that share an interest in and focus on lawfare and empirical legal studies to stimulate the international standing of Norway as an important partner in this field of research.
- (with the caveat that this might be beyond our remit, since it concerns the Faculty of Law rather than its political science component: Develop strategy to improve the gender balance in curricula, based on the internal evaluation and recommendations)
22 University of Oslo, Faculty of Social Sciences

The University of Oslo is the oldest university in Norway, founded in 1811. The university is a comprehensive research university, with eight faculties, in addition to museums and collections, and the university library. The Faculty of Social Sciences was established as a faculty in 1963, but several of the social science disciplines were previously taught at other faculties. The Faculty of Social Sciences consists of five departments, four centres and one priority area.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>87</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Political Science</td>
<td>Listed research groups</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- ARENA Centre for European Studies</td>
<td>No. of researchers in listed research groups</td>
<td>35+ (37 CVs)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Other units of the faculty (institution)</th>
<th>Training, recruitment and academic positions</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Sociology and Human Geography</td>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>4/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Social Anthropology</td>
<td>No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Economics</td>
<td>2014</td>
<td>2015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- TIK Centre for Technology, Innovation and Culture</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Psychology</td>
<td>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Funding of the institution</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
<td>4/6</td>
<td>5/9</td>
<td>5/4+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>2/6</td>
<td>1/1</td>
<td>3/7+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>5/10</td>
<td>2/3</td>
<td>3/in process</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960

---

For purposes of SAMEVAL, we were informed by the RCN that we could define «qualified applicants» as those applicants that were recommended for hiring by the body that has the power to do so (short list/ “innstilte søkere”). The number of formally qualified applicants is much higher, but we do not identify formally qualified applicants as part of the evaluation process.
22.1 Political Science at the institutional level

22.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy
The institution has a classic organisation by disciplinary departments (5) and centres (2), which, together, cover the rather homogenous field of social sciences, with heads of departments reporting to a dean, a board with 11 members, and a vice-dean and a deputy-dean. The vice-dean is responsible for research and the PhD programme, while the deputy-dean is responsible for education (BA and MA programmes). The centres seem to be located on the same level as the departments. The SAMEVAL interviews confirmed that the allocation into, e.g., centres and research groups is not entirely straightforward. No major organisational reforms are envisaged. The political science group is the largest political science group in Norway, with 87 scholars.

The leadership of the organisation is adequate in relation to achieving its ends in the educational domain. It is more difficult to assess whether the organisational infrastructure of the faculty can support the research goals expressed in the assessment report (research excellence and relevance). The SWOT analysis in the self-assessment suggests that the strong tradition of local democracy and the strong independence of the departments may make it difficult to foster cross-departmental cooperation in the research fields. Taking the overall picture into consideration, the institution has a clear strategic focus.

About 20% of the institution’s budget comes from external funding, most of it from the RCN. The self-assessment mentions that the faculty as a whole participates in ten Horizon 2020 projects, and that its researchers hold a total of nine ERC grants. There is a full-time EU administrator at faculty level to support such applications. However, external financing from the EU and non-Norwegian funding agencies for political science is relatively small (about one-tenth of the total external funding). The faculty aims to increase its participation in EU projects and seems to be developing the required competence. It seems to be clearly understood that it is necessary to increase and differentiate external funding sources.

The available documents contain information about the sources of external funding, but no information about their use. Similarly, it is difficult to evaluate to what extent the institution is able to pursue policies to improve scientific performance and quality.

22.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
The self-assessment states that the Political Science area was evaluated in 2002. The evaluation panel described the scientific community at the department as internally fragmented. To follow-up the evaluation report, the department applied for a Strategic Institute Project (IPS-project) from the RCN. The project, ‘The conditions of Politics in the neoliberal society’ (Project Number 158445 RCN), was intended to bring together members engaged in the area. According to the report, it resulted in many joint publications. We can wonder whether a collective area project is enough to meet the challenge of internal fragmentation. There are no indications that the scientific community at the department is currently less internally fragmented or differently organised. The institution has invited the evaluators to look at section 2.2 to qualify their last sentence. After double checking, the evaluators confirm that they cannot judge whether there has been improvement in relation to the past, although they cannot rule out that this is the case either.

22.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
Overall, there is strong reliance on public funding. Private external funding is limited for such an important and visible Norwegian educational institution. The infrastructure listed in the self-
assessment report at the institutional level, such as premises and data storage and analysis equipment, seem to be adequate and complete. There is no reference in the section on the research area to the use it makes of the general institutional infrastructure. There are no financial data for the scientific area of Political Science, but the resources available to this discipline seem to be characterised by an increase in external, mainly EU, funding and a continued decline in core state funding. A very proactive policy of external fundraising is necessary to compensate for this. In the absence of the latter, the research area may face a reduction in its core activities.

22.1.4 Research environment
The self-assessment mentions a joint weekly seminar series at which ongoing research is presented and discussed. It is stated that this functions well in terms of attendance and promotes an integrated research environment. At the same time, according to the SAMEVAL interviews, there is a strong belief in bottom-up initiatives, which also means that the overall strategy and direction is less strong since such initiatives tend to be driven by individual members of staff. Some small internal funding is available in the faculty to stimulate research groups. The overall impression is that Political Science at the University of Oslo (also considering the research group) has a solid and rich research environment.

22.1.5 Research personnel
The institution’s self-assessment does not report important recruitment problems, contrary to what is indicated by the political science area overall (see below). The gender balance in the institution and in the Political Science area is rather similar. The proportion of women is about 30% among professors and, as usual, it increases within the less senior academic positions. The Political Science area is said to have a proactive gender policy that has helped to achieve the current balance. The institution fosters mobility and exchange programmes. The same applies to the Political Science research area, which documents a significant number of exchanges for PhD students and scholars. For the faculty, there is limited information about training.

The Political Science area is a large community at UiO, probably above the average size of similar departments in Europe. The turnover in scientific personnel is relatively even in general, with the possible exception of the year 2019, but the department has anticipated this. It is reported that about half of the new recruits come from either other Norwegian or foreign institutions, which points to a relatively open recruitment environment. The Political Science self-assessment report underlines that the Political Science area continues to have rather international recruitment and a high number of applicants per position.

There are no prospects for an increase in the number of positions. On the contrary, the long-term forecast indicates a loss of scientific manpower in the near future. Research and teaching activities are expected to be affected in future. There also seems to be an organisational problem relating to the recruitment strategies insofar as the latter are the responsibility of the department, while decisions to close or downsize study programmes rest with the faculty authorities. The final decision rests with the board of UiO, but the question is also considered by the faculty board. If the scientific area is responsible for selecting personnel but is not master of the services it can offer, this may result in inefficient outcomes. From the interviews, it was also clear that research groups are seen more as ways of bringing researchers with similar interests together; the groups do not really have decision-making powers within the university.

22.1.6 Research production and scientific quality
The institution’s self-assessment reports an ‘excellent’ publication level. The faculty holds a considerable number of individual ERC grants and participates in several international research
projects. Each of the departments documents extensive international links and cooperation, and in-depth reflection about its own plans and strategies. In the research area, a significant number of projects directly address priority areas in the LTP. The number of international projects, the close collaboration with other international scholars and teams, and the scientific standing of the leading scholars in the area would suggest that the environment is particularly sensitive and attentive to research quality. However, based on the available information, it is difficult to evaluate the extent to which the Institution or area pursues policies to improve and facilitate scientific performance and high quality.

The 10 most important articles from the last 5–10 years submitted to the panel are produced by five scholars. Half the output is published in excellent international journals; the other half consists of articles in volumes, monographs and edited volumes. The overall publication output of the institute is substantial, and some researchers do indeed publish in the top international journals. According to the Damvad analysis, only seven persons do not publish. For the year 2015, for example, statistics show that 7% of the output was in the 1% top journals, 31% in the 5% best and 18% in the 10% top-ranked journals.

The available information contains no reference to interdisciplinary approaches and methods. The scientific production that has been made available is highly disciplinary. However, the teaching programmes in the area are highly interdisciplinary.

The scholars working in the research area engage with a relatively wide range of research topics, from energy and climate to peace research, administrative studies, political behaviour and political theory; they have a large network for international scientific cooperation and participate in leading research centres. The research area is able to provide scientific personnel with access to small research funding, such as money for seed operations and for independent research that is not data-intensive or based on large research groups (for which external grants are available.) Faculty funds and departmental funds are used for this purpose. Some doubts are expressed about the capacity in this domain going forward. There is a clear strategy to offer incentives for international cooperation and searches and applications for external funding.

Assessment of scientific quality: 4 – very good

22.1.7 Interplay between research and education

The research area does not report critical issues in this domain. The report states that professors devote 6% of their time to administrative tasks, which is impressively low, and 47% of their time to research, which is remarkably high. These data seem to point to high administrative efficiency that allows the scientific community a great deal of time for research. PhD students are highly involved in the area’s research activities and the area provides research-based supervision for them.

The research area’s teaching activities include three BA programmes and two MA programmes, with a total of approx. 1,100 students. The supervision of a rather large number of PhD candidates in the department (13 PhD graduates in the last three years) comes in addition.

According to the report, supervision at the MA and PHD level is research-based. The research area hosts a very large number of PhD students (about 50), some of whom are employed either as research fellows or as researchers in institutes and colleges. The self-assessment report indicates that there are frequent check points for completion of the thesis, but no structured doctoral programme is mentioned. Commenting on this point, the institution referred the evaluators to p. 3 of the self-assessment concerning the structure of the PhD Programme. However, p. 3 does not refer to this point in the version we have downloaded. The institution also clarified that ‘The Faculty’s doctoral
programme is not a political science programme, which is the reason why we did not include it in our reports’. The interview clarified how the doctoral programme works in the interplay between the departments and other institutions. The interview also suggested that some problems remain with respect to the professional training and identity of PHD students in political science due to the rather scattered profile of the programme.

### 22.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

As mentioned above, the research area is involved in several research projects in a priority field defined by the Norwegian Government (the LTP). The research area also documents several dissemination activities in the last few years. The area reports five impact cases on diverse problems and geographical areas, ranging from the constitutional implications of Norway’s agreements with the EU to the ranking of business climate as requested by the World Bank. Several of them are referred to as ‘good practice’ impact cases in our overall assessment later in this report. Some refer to activities dating back to the late 1990s and early 2000s. The self-assessment report indicates that the scientific publications of the research area are highly internationally oriented and speak more to the international research community than to the national one. The institution comments that: ‘This may be true for ARENA, but does not quite reflect the situation at the Department of Political Science.’ The evaluators accept this specification, but underline that the judgement is based on the evidence available to them. It is difficult to obtain an overview of the contribution of social science research to the economy, society, culture, public policy, quality of life etc. in Norway.

### 22.1.9 Overall assessment

Based on the detailed review in the previous section, the department has a profile that is quite focused on the disciplinary domains of political science, devotes considerable attention to the problems of training, international networking and research projects. It has a good scientific profile and includes several well-known scholars in the field.

### 22.1.10 Feedback

- The institution could try to increase the proportion of external private funding in its overall budget;
- If there are prospects of a reduction in scientific and teaching personnel in the next few years, the Political Science area should be allowed to redefine the teaching it offers and its commitments, not least to maintain a high quality of research output, which seems rather demanding at the moment. Decisions about recruitment and about teaching and degrees should be made at the same level.
- The teaching/supervision of doctoral students seems to primarily take place within research projects and in direct contact with individual professors. If the number of around 50 PhD researchers is correct, then the research area may give some thought to the need to establish a more structured doctoral programme in the first and second year of PhD training.
- Efforts to attract external research grants, including EU funding, should be continued and actively supported.
- It would be good to stimulate a higher share of researchers to publish in top journals and with highly-ranked publishers internationally.
22.2 Research group: ARENA

The research group ARENA coincides with the Arena Centre for European Studies, established in 1994 and transformed in 2004 into a Research Centre of the Faculty of Social Sciences at the University of Oslo.

22.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The centre was created under the strong intellectual leadership of a top-level international scholar and it has continued to be led by well-known and high standard scholars. There is remarkable leadership stability.

The research group includes about 20–25 senior and junior researchers, most of whom are affiliated full-time. The research group serves as a centre of excellence for debate, the exchange of results, and planning of future programmes and research fund applications. It also offers socialisation and peer training for a few selected MA and PHD students and post-doctoral fellows. It currently includes seven PhD and three postdoc researchers.

Since its inception, the ARENA Centre has focused and specialised in the themes of European Integration and on Norway’s role and prospects within it. The focus is relatively narrow and well defined, and the group strives to maintain the high profile and international recognition it has achieved in this area. ARENA is one of the most renowned places for such studies. It is a leading centre in this area.

The common research profile offers a high degree of integration to the group and enables it to specialise in national and above all international cutting-edge research. The strategy of the centre and its scientific goals are clearly aimed at a) high-level publications, b) management and leadership of externally funded research projects, and c) the exchange of knowledge with policy stakeholders at both the national and the EU level. There is a clear concentration of effort toward these goals and there is strong organisational, management and intellectual capacity to achieve them. Considerable attention is given to identifying promising EU research funding, and members of the research group are both strongly encouraged and supported to make such searches. Some management support comes from the university, faculty and department, but, essentially, the centre manages its own administrative affairs. This fosters the autonomy and flexibility that are necessary in the competitive environment in which the centre operates.

The centre secures a very high level of external funding. About 70% of its research funds are external and they amount to around EUR 2.3 million per year on average. Most of these funds come from various EU programmes. The self-assessment documents that most of these externally funded projects are the result of strong collaborations with a large number of international academic institutions.

The centre is characterised by a culture that is positive to innovative research proposals, fund raising and international collaboration with similar institutions. The overall environment is particularly well-disposed towards and fosters quality research.

22.2.2 Research personnel

The centre follows international best practices for recruitment. The PhD and MA students involved in the centre participate in the research group’s seminars, debates and research activities, while they are enrolled in the programmes of the faculty/department. Senior ARENA staff supervise doctoral and post-doctoral fellows and facilitate their full inclusion in the research environment.
ARENA staff mainly engage in research and have no formal obligation to teach. This clearly contributes to and facilitates the above-mentioned research-oriented culture. Though not formally obliged to do so, most of the members of the group offer some teaching at BA and MA level, as well as in PhD programmes at the University of Oslo and other Norwegian universities.

The research group consists of relatively senior scholars, and it is well balanced as regards gender.

The senior group members are very mobile internationally. PhD and postdoc junior members are strongly pushed towards international mobility (attendance at international workshops and seminars, courses abroad, collaboration within the framework of ARENA’s strong international network etc.).

22.2.3 Research production and scientific quality
Given the almost exclusive orientation of the research group/institution, both the individual productivity of the established members and the quality of their research output are outstanding. Publications are numerous on an individual and annual basis, and they are mostly published in refereed top journals in the field. It is fair to say that some of the research generated by ARENA was highly influential in the field of European Studies. Some new approaches and perspectives, concepts and conceptualisations in this field are associated with the work done by Arena scholars and by ARENA as an institution. The ARENA working papers series, to give one example, is highly regarded and widely read by experts in the field. Both the productivity and the scientific quality are excellent.

22.2.4 Networking
As noted above, the very strong focus on international research cooperation places ARENA within an impressive network of academic institutions. Few international scholars of significance in the field have not been invited to give talks and lectures at ARENA. At the same time, the self-assessment report and the other documents signal a significant connection between this academic institution and the world of Norwegian policymaking.

22.2.5 Interplay between research and education
The ARENA research group is not devoted to teaching, though its members engage in some voluntary activities in this domain. The educational activities of ARENA mainly consist of the research training offered to a relatively small group of MA, PhD and postdoc junior scholars.

22.2.6 Societal relevance and impact
The documentation reports two important impact case studies in which the ARENA staff provided the Norwegian political authorities with basic analyses and documentation that was relevant to planning Norway’s position and role in relation to the EU. The many senior and prominent scholars listed among the staff are known to have been involved in consultancies with Norwegian public authorities and also with EU institutions.

22.2.7 Overall assessment
Arena is a centre of excellence in Norway. It is highly focused on EU integration issues, a field in which it is visible at the global level. It has adequate resources and optimal infrastructure.

Assessment of research group: 5 - excellent

22.2.8 Feedback
Arena’s challenge is to maintain the level it has reached, particularly in relation to the succession of its intellectual leadership.
22.3 Research group: CIR

The research group CIR focuses on questions pertaining to conceptualisation and measurement, as well as causes and effects of different political institutions and regimes. The group is embedded in the Department of Political Science at the University of Oslo. The group has only recently been formalised, but several members of the research group have a long history of collaboration.

22.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

Members of the group ‘Comparative Institutions and Regimes’ (UIO-SV CIR) have been collaborating extensively for several years, although the research group was only formalised recently. One full professor leads the group (Prof. Knutsen). The group encompasses fourteen core researchers (six full professors, one associate professor, four postdocs and three PhD students). In this sense, it is quite small measured by the number of senior researchers. Member of the research group are employed full-time at the Department of Political Science.

Members of the group spend between about a quarter and half of their time on teaching. The research work of the group is split into (non-exclusive) subgroups, or ‘nodes’: two of them work on regimes and three on institutions.

The ‘nodes’ are Patterns and causes of regime change; Effects of political regimes; Parties and organized interests; Legislatures and political behaviour; Effects of electoral institutions. Given the group’s publication output, this seems to work well.

The Comparative Institutions and Regimes group aims to be internationally visible and to be one of the leaders globally in the comparative study of political institutions. Accordingly, it aims to predominantly publish its work in high-level international outlets. It also aims to provide cutting-edge databases supporting research related to its core activities. The strategy seems to work well, as the publication record of the group is good.

The group attracts much research funding from the RCN. However, it could do better in terms of attracting funding from the EU, for example.

22.3.2 Research personnel

The Comparative Institutions and Regimes group aspires to attract internationally competitive researchers and PhD students. However, looking at the composition of the group, it consists of six professors, but only one associate professor and three PhD students. It seems that some more younger scholars would ‘balance’ the group in terms of age and seniority.

The group, which is embedded in the Department of Political Science, attracts junior researchers and PhD students internationally. However, given the procedures described, the fact that all three of the current PhD students have master’s degrees from Oslo may be a sign that international recruitment of PhD students could be strengthened.

Junior researchers in the group have close academic links with the more senior members (e.g. co-authored publications). They are encouraged to be mobile (e.g. to spend a certain time at a top-level US university).

The group has yet to achieve gender balance (only 29 per cent of its members are female). The self-assessment does not provide information about how the group aims to change this.
22.3.3 Research production and scientific quality
Members of this research group have indeed contributed to the advancement of the study of political institutions and regimes in both theoretical and empirical terms. The publications submitted by the group demonstrate that its members tend to publish in high-quality publication outlets, including prestigious journals such as the *American Journal of Political Science*. This is a very good achievement for a fairly small Norwegian group.

To support its research, the group actively aims to attract funding. It has been successful in terms of funding from the Research Council of Norway (FRIHUMSAM - Young Research Talents) and has ongoing projects supported by the UN, the ERC and the World Bank. Funding based on EU projects could certainly be strengthened in future.

The research group also makes available high-profile data sets on topics related to its research topics. Both the productivity and the scientific quality of this group are convincing. Group members have published with high-level university presses (e.g., *Cambridge University Press, Oxford University Press*) and in excellent political science journals, such as the *American Political Science Review, the American Journal of Political Science*, and the *British Journal of Political Science*. The publications submitted demonstrate that several members of the group publish in such high-quality outlets (very well-known international peer-reviewed journals, or university presses in the case of books).

22.3.4 Networking
Members of CIR have extensive networks and collaborate with several academic institutes globally. They are well embedded in scientific collaboration efforts. This stimulates the research output of the group. It also collaborates domestically, for example with PRIO and ISF.

Internationally, the PAIRDEM project links the group to researchers at Queen Mary University of London, Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Universität Düsseldorf, the University of Copenhagen, University of Sussex, University of South Carolina and the University of Reading, among others. The DEEPI project provides direct links for example to Aarhus University, Lund University, Gothenburg University, University of Texas, Austin, and Harvard University.

It seems that these extensive networks could be used more intensively, however, to initiate – or become involved in – larger EU projects. This would further boost the group’s visibility and capacity to attract external (non-RCN) funding.

22.3.5 Interplay between research and education
Members of this research group have regular teaching assignments, with between 25% and 50% of their time allocated to teaching. Connections between teaching and research are thereby extensive.

22.3.6 Societal relevance and impact
The self-assessment report does not devote much attention to this aspect, but research on institutions and political regimes can clearly benefit political organisation and democracy in practice. The group has, for example, been involved in work related to operationalising alternative indicators for SDG16 (in collaboration with, e.g., the UNDP).

The group has submitted one impact case. This research has an effect on the World Bank’s annual report ‘Doing business’ and is considered to be among the good practice examples in the SAMEVAL evaluation. In this sense, the research outcomes of the group can clearly also be relevant for non-academic stakeholders.
22.3.7 Overall assessment
This is an active research group that aims to be among the foremost global research environments for the comparative study of political institutions and regimes. While it has only recently been formalised, it is based on a tradition of collaboration among its members. The group could be more balanced in terms of both age and gender.

Assessment of research group: 5 - excellent

22.3.8 Feedback
- International recruitment of PhD students could be strengthened.
- Including more young academics in the group could ‘balance’ the group better in terms age distribution and academic seniority.
- The group could have a better gender balance.
- It could strengthen efforts to attract EU funding.
23 University of Stavanger, Faculty of Social Sciences

The University of Stavanger was founded in 2005, when Stavanger University College of Applied Sciences was granted university status. Recently, there has been a reorganisation, and the university is currently organised in six faculties. The Faculty of Social Sciences has about 180 employees who work in two departments and at the Norwegian School of Hotel management. The thematic profile of the faculty includes sociology, political science, media and journalism, hotel management, change management, risk management and societal safety, and social work.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Units included in the evaluation of political science</th>
<th>Listed researchers</th>
<th>Listed research groups</th>
<th>No. of researchers in listed research groups</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Media and Social Sciences</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other units of the faculty (institution)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Dept. of Social Studies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Norwegian School of Hotel management</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Total per year</th>
<th>No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Funding of the institution**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source of Funding</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian gov.</td>
<td>155 439</td>
<td>169 810</td>
<td>188 984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>7 984</td>
<td>12 984</td>
<td>10 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>4 512</td>
<td>2 182</td>
<td>4 605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
<td>10 887</td>
<td>13 349</td>
<td>11 605</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
23.1 Political Science at the institutional level

23.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

The Faculty of Social Sciences has a classic organisation, with departments (previously 5, now 3) and centres (2), heads of departments who report to a dean, vice-deans with various teaching and educational responsibilities, and boards at both the faculty and the departmental level. The units do not have a clear disciplinary focus (perhaps with the exception of the Business School or Department of Health Studies which became separate faculties in August 2017), but refer to multidisciplinary fields (health, hospitality and tourism, social work and child care, media etc.). The two centres are located within a department and the head of each centre reports to the departmental head, but not even the interview was able to clarify the connection to the departments. The Political Science discipline has no institutional location. Most scholars enrolled as political scientists belong to the Department of Media and Social Sciences.

The self-assessment cites the existence of an administrative unit devoted to research and innovation at the faculty level, with the goal of strengthening the research potential and the search for external funding. To overcome the multidisciplinarity of the departments, the faculty encouraged the creation of ‘Research Area Programmes’ (RAP) to regroup scholars around common research activities. There are 16 Research Area Programmes. Of these, ‘Organizational Design’, has a clear political science perspective and most of the political science staff are associated with this RAP.

A major organisational reform is envisaged. The future creation of two additional independent faculties (Health and Business) will leave the Social Science Faculty with the three departments: hospitality and tourism; social work and child care; and media, culture and social sciences. This may reduce dispersion and focus the teaching and research identity.

The leadership of the organisation is formally adequate to achieve its ends in the educational domain. The organisational structure of the departments is perhaps less adequate for core research purposes. This may well be a heritage of the institution’s relatively recent foundation, as indicated in the interview.

The institution’s self-assessment reports an ‘excellent’ publication level. The two centres mention the existence of several research projects mostly funded by the RCN. International links and networks are frequently mentioned, but there is little hard evidence of them, particularly in the Political Science area. The documentation points to the fact that the faculty is aware of some weaknesses and invests in improving international links and cooperation.

The priorities of the faculty are identified as areas that differ from political science concerns and fields. Taking the overall picture into consideration, the political science area does not have a clear strategic focus. This may be due to the current heterogeneity and diversity of its educational and research domains. The envisaged faculty reform may lead to a reorganisation of the remaining departments that could affect the political science discipline.

The faculty’s total R&D expenditure increased considerably between 2014 and 2016 (about 20%). The faculty reports that about 14% of its R&D budget is made up of external funding, most of which comes from the RCN. The overall external financing from EU and non-Norwegian funding agencies is very small, which is somewhat surprising given the clear priority of the faculty’s activities (health, social care, tourism etc.). The close connection with IRIS is mentioned in the interview as a possible explanation, as well as the RCN’s tendency to focus on centres of excellence, and this has strengthened the old universities, so new universities have not been the winners in last couple of years. No data are
available about the proportion of these resources that pertain to Political Science. Based on the self-assessment, it is also difficult to evaluate the extent to which the institution is able to pursue policies to improve scientific performance and quality, although we were informed in the SAMEVAL interviews about last year’s decision by the UiS board decision to increase both the number of publications and the level of external funding.

23.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
The RCN evaluated the area of sociology in 2010. The self-assessment declares that the follow-up consisted of further developing interdisciplinarity through research groups and RAPs. The extent to which these instruments successfully bring together scholars from the heterogeneous departments who share similar research interests and concerns cannot be evaluated.

23.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
As mentioned, there may be an excessive overall reliance on public funding. The list of infrastructures at the faculty level is standard and in line with the size of the establishment (library facilities, access to relevant software, funding of conference participation and other support services). On the positive side, the university funds a number of PhD students, including two in political science, which means that the recruitment of PhD students is not just a function of external funding. There is no reference in the research area section to the use it makes of the general institutional infrastructure.

There are no financial data for the scientific area of Political Science, which does not have an institutional identity. The general impression, however, is that this area is not among the priorities of the faculty, but serves more in an ancillary position to its teaching activities. The SWOT analysis as well as the interview report suggest that the faculty is deeply aware of the need to make its staff more involved in international research networks and in publishing research.

23.1.4 Research environment
There was insufficient information in the self-assessment for a sound evaluation of this aspect, but the SAMEVAL interviews revealed that the institute offers employees training in research application writing and that the institute is currently looking into options for how to support researchers to finalise publications. The research groups (a total 13 for all disciplines in the faculty) get some seed money for three years from the faculty, which is used to attend international conferences etc. Some groups have succeeded in using this to strengthen their field of research, while others have not delivered. These groups are formed from the bottom-up, and one problem that was mentioned in the interviews is that they may be too broad. Not all researchers belong to a group, however. Sabbaticals can be applied for, based on competition where he applicants’ publication record counts most, and can be granted every five to seven years. In addition, structured writing seminars have been tested, which some research groups have successfully adopted to enhance their publication rate.

23.1.5 Research personnel
The self-assessment for the faculty mentions no recruitment problems. For the Political Science area, on the other hand, recruitment seems to be a constraining factor. It was mentioned in the interviews that the heritage from before UiS became a university, when it was dominated by lecturers, still prevails to a certain extent and is being addressed by supporting staff to acquire a PhD and be promoted to professor. In addition, according to the interviews, the new recruitment policy is to become more international and employ PhD students, but this has not yet happened within political science. There is also a special programme to promote the internal upgrading of female professors, but when it comes to attracting external candidates, male candidates have tended to outcompete
female applicants. Most political scientists belong to the Department of Media, Culture and Social Sciences. They account for only 2% of the overall community of political scientists in Norway.

Eleven scholars have registered as political scientists, and eight people are mentioned as core members of the political science research group. Of these, one is a female PhD student. All other researchers are above forty years old; only one of them is a woman, and only one has a PhD from a non-Norwegian institution. There are clear imbalances with respect to the age, gender and background of the researchers. The self-assessment indicates that efforts are being made to redress the gender imbalance. The political science area is described as ‘male dominated’.

Only one tenured political scientist was recruited in the period 2014–2016 period despite the considerable increase in the faculty’s R&D funds. The report indicates that new positions will be available in political science in the coming years in the area of Comparative Politics and International Relations.

The self-assessment states that mobility is encouraged among both students and staff, and that the faculty expects to increase its international staff recruitment, which would reduce the very pronounced national (Norwegian) dominance. The faculty provides very limited information about training.

23.1.6 Research production and scientific quality

According to the self-assessment, the research activities of the political scientists belong in three sub-areas: 1) the relationship between the parliamentary system and corporatism in Norway; 2) sustainable development; 3) local government studies. These fields point to a heavily Norwegian focused research profile that has partly been broadened more recently. The announced recruitments in Comparative Politics and International Relations could redress this and strengthen core political science studies.

The fact sheet shows that the political science area has been involved in four projects that directly address priority areas in the Long-term plan for research and higher education. The self-assessment states that, in 2006, the faculty launched a plan to improve research capacity and quality, and this is substantiated by a list of objectives. If we try to consider the number of international projects, the level of collaboration with other international scholars and teams, and the scientific standing of the individual scholars in the area, we get the impression that the environment is not particularly sensitive and attentive to the quality of research. However, on the basis of existing information and in view of the small size of the community, it is difficult to evaluate the extent to which the Political Science area pursues policies to improve and facilitate scientific performance and high quality.

Of the nine best scientific publications from the last 5–10 years submitted to the panel (at least one of which is really marginal to the field), half are published in very good international journals and two are contributions to edited volumes. Most are co-authored.

The bibliometric data for the period 2014–2016 (see appendix) show that the average publication points per researcher were among the lowest among the political science institutions, and that relatively few of the publications are published in English or co-authored internationally. However, both the average SJR and the average SNIP are rather high, which indicates that at least some of the research is published in high-ranked journals and has significant impact in terms of citation. The publication records of the researchers (at least some of them) tend to be good.

The scholars working in the area are engaged in a relatively wide range of research topics. They cooperate with other scholars, mainly within a Norwegian framework. Although there is a strategy to
offer incentives for international cooperation and search and applications for external funding, in the political science area, the scientific personnel do not have access to small to medium research funding, such as money for seed operations and for independent research that is not data-intensive or based on large research groups. The CVs and the submitted publications show that some of the researchers have international co-authors, and the research group identifies collaboration with partners at a number of international universities: Aarhus University, Carleton University, ANU, and the University of Antwerp. Significant contributions to the discipline in terms of novel research with high potential for international impact are limited in number and mainly apply to a few persons and topics.

The available information contains no direct reference to interdisciplinary approaches and methods. Some of the work is published in interdisciplinary journals/non-political science journals. The degree of originality and international profile suggest that this is research of acceptable, but moderate standard.

Assessment of scientific quality: 2 - fair

23.1.7 Interplay between research and education

The research area does not report significant information or critical issues in this context. The average time professors devote to teaching (40%), administration (10%) and research (50%) is fairly similar to what one finds at other Scandinavian universities.

The notes concerning the integration between research and teaching in the self-assessment of the scientific area make no reference to the specificities of the area and seem to refer to the whole institution. The faculty has a BA programme in Political Science. We have no information about its content, though it is said to be very interdisciplinary. Political scientists also teach in other BA programmes at the faculty, including the one in Journalism and in Sociology.

There is no MA programme in Political Science, and there has been no political science PhD graduate in the last three years. The institution has commented that this was due to two theses being reported in the wrong category of ‘Economic – administrative research, rather than political science.

23.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

The research area is involved in a few research projects in the priority fields defined by the Norwegian Government in the Long-term Plan for research and higher education, and it also provides a list of the ten most important dissemination and knowledge exchange results from the last 5–10 years. It includes textbooks and reports on the one hand, and scientific books and academic journal articles on the other. However, no attempts to disseminate research results to the broader public are mentioned, and no arguments are presented to indicate societal relevance and impact. The self-assessment further states that the scientific publications in the area speak equally to the international research community and to the national one. It also indicates that there is a significant beneficial effect outside the academic discipline. There is little basis, however, on which to evaluate these statements. There are no reported impact cases.

23.1.9 Overall assessment

The picture we draw from the self-assessment and other available information is that the discipline of political science is a weak component in the faculty. It has no institutional independence; it is relatively scattered in teaching and research activities across centres and departments; it does not offer the type of programmes (MA and PhD) that most prominently connect teaching and research; it is not a priority in the faculty’s current profile; and it consists of a small group of scholars with rather heterogeneous interests. Notwithstanding this situation, however, the political science researchers have been able to
generate a quite high number of publication points, some of them publish in internationally recognised journals, and some collaboration exists with international researchers and researchers from other Norwegian institutions.

23.1.10 Feedback

It is hard to give advice to the area of Political Science since it is so weakly represented in the profile of the faculty. The evaluation we have offered has taken into consideration the tiny size and the relative marginality of the group. The planned future recruitment may strengthen the area and encourage the faculty to grant it a more independent institutional identity, even within the existing framework of high interdisciplinarity. As shown in the report, enormous improvements are possible, but this is highly dependent on the area reaching a critical size, below which individual scholars can only try to connect with other institutions, relate to international network or research groups etc. These are options that can be individually pursued, but that do not add to or strengthen the faculty’s profile in the domain of Political Science and that do not make it possible to envisage a distinctive contribution to the discipline by political scientists at the University of Stavanger. This is entirely dependent on the strategic choices made by the faculty, however. Focusing on broadening and diversifying the recruitment of scholars could be a good place to begin.

23.2 Research group: Political Science

23.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

The research group Political Science was set up when the University of Stavanger initiated a BA programme in Political Science.

We have information for eight members from the University of Stavanger, four affiliated researchers listed under other research groups, one PhD student and one postdoc. The members are mainly affiliated to the Department of Media, Culture and Social Sciences at the faculty, and to the International Research Institute Stavanger (IRIS). The latter is evaluated as an autonomous institution in this evaluation exercise. There seems to be a close link between this research group and IRIS, which makes it difficult to disentangle the two.

The group identifies itself with ‘Political Science’ and mentions some its core fields in the self-assessment report. However, it seems that the intellectual focus encompasses different subjects and fields, some of which are rather peripheral to the core focus of politics as conventionally understood. Next to a few scholars who work on local government, elections and political theory, we find others working on management and business, trade, sustainable development, health care, geography, food and agriculture, ecology and environment. This does not contribute to a well-defined focus.

The research group states that it does not have a formal leadership, but only coordinators of different ‘common teaching and research activities’. It states that it has a project to write an academic book, and mentions regular discussions of common research interests. However, there is no clear identification of the purposes and the scientific programmes of the research group.

The self-assessment states that the research group cooperates at the international level, is involved in national and international research, fosters mobility among staff and students, contributes to several research fields in Norwegian society, and receives excellent infrastructural support from the faculty and department. We have little concrete information about how these goals are pursued. Similarly, there is scant information about the strategies of the group for fostering the quality of research.
The self-assessment reports that most members are involved in research with external funding, and a remarkable level of external funding has indeed been achieved, mainly from the RCN, but also significantly from other private Norwegian Sources. On average, the research group gets external funding for about EUR 1.6 million per year, which is definitely very high for a relatively small group heavily involved in teaching and education tasks. The projects mainly concern areas and topics that have a peripheral relationship to core political science research. The report also underlines that externally funded research is the main commercial basis for IRIS, and it seems likely that most of these externally funded projects are IRIS-based and led. We have no more precise information on this issue. IRIS is evaluated as an independent institution and this separate evaluation can provide some more insights. According to the comments from the institution, the above statement is ‘confusing’ because the figures we have received refer to the faculty and not to the funding of political science research.

23.2.2 Research personnel

Notwithstanding the wealth of external funding, the self-assessment mentions more frequent cooperation in the field of teaching than in research. Almost all members of the group are involved in the BA and MA programmes and supervise PhD students (though no PhD positions are reported in the information sheet). The institution challenges this conclusion, arguing that the figures are reported in a table on p. 26, and it offers additional information in its comments. However, the table on p. 26 of the self-assessment shows ‘0’ (zero) in all the cells. There is no reference in the self-assessment to a recruitment strategy or problems, but the SAMEVAL interviews suggested that a generational shift is currently taking place, and that the institute’s overall recruitment strategy is to increase the number of female professors and new recruits with a PhD.

The group consists of relatively senior scholars. It is somewhat imbalanced in terms of gender, with only two female members of the total of twelve.

23.2.3 Research production and scientific quality

Judging by the 12 individual CVs provided, the general productivity of the group is medium to low. Only a few members generate a level of output in the last ten years that can be regarded as adequate. With respect to quality, the main publications listed diverge greatly in terms of their level. Next to articles published in Level 2 journals and publishing houses, we also find papers and several Norwegian language publications which are difficult to evaluate. The quality of the publication outlets is fair to good for political science publications, and for two of the cross-disciplinary articles. The same applies to the best papers in the last ten years. Four are published in well-known journals in the discipline, while the other three were published in journals associated more with other disciplines or multiple disciplines (Food Security, Journal of Change Management, Business and Society). The institution’s comments point out that ‘most of the teachers have been recruited from IRIS, where they were funded by RCN projects that encouraged researchers to engage in interdisciplinary research projects. Thus, the publication of articles in “Food Security”, “Journal of Change Management” and “Business and Society” should be seen as a rational adaptation to the guidelines from the RCN.” This has to be taken into account as an explanation of the situation. However, it does not modify the conclusion that these publications are published in non-disciplinary journals.

The overall production quality is modest, with a few original contributions to the field internationally. The end result of this skewed distribution of the group is ‘fair’ scientific quality

23.2.4 Networking

The research group provides a list of Norwegian and international universities with which it collaborates. The submitted publications and the CVs demonstrate that some of the members publish
with researchers from the listed institutions. Not much information is provided on the nature of the networking activities and collaborations.

### 23.2.5 Interplay between research and education

The members of the group are heavily involved in the teaching activities of the faculty/department. They primarily teach the BA in Political Science, but they also contribute to other programmes (MA in ‘Change management’ and in ‘Energy, Environment and Society’). The self-assessment report indicates that, on average, group members devote 30% of their time to teaching at BA level, 30% at MA level, and 5% at the PHD level. These figures seem to point to a very heavy (and far above the average) individual teaching load. It is not clear whether each individual member has such a load or whether these percentages refer to the contribution of the overall group to each programme.

### 23.2.6 Societal relevance and impact

There is no information in the research group’s self-assessment about dissemination. The institution refers to a list of publications that the institution regards as information on societal relevance and impact. The evaluators have not regarded the list of scientific books, textbooks, articles and similar publications as evidence of societal relevance and impact.

### 23.2.7 Overall assessment

This small and rather heterogeneous research group has provided scant elements for an assessment. The group seems to largely coincide with the area of Political Science within the Media Department. It is rather heterogeneous in terms of research interests and cannot have a clear-cut focus. Its members and activities are highly intertwined with those of IRIS. Its publications are scattered and uneven. Its attention to the various dimensions of social impact is strangely limited. It is hard, therefore, to arrive at an overall assessment of its position and role in the development of Norwegian Political Science.

Assessment of research group: 2 - fair

### 23.2.8 Feedback

Much can be done to improve the gender and age balance. Any research focus by the members of the group seems difficult given its current size and composition. Suggestions for improvement of the profile are totally dependent on the role the University of Stavanger plans to assign to political science and on the connection with IRIS.
UiT The Arctic University of Norway (University of Tromsø) was founded in 1972 as a comprehensive university for the northern region of Norway. During the past 10 years, the university has undergone several mergers with university colleges in the region, and it is now the third largest university in Norway. The Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education was founded after a reorganisation of the university in 2009, when the departments were also reorganised.

### Units included in the evaluation of political science

- Dept. of Social Sciences (including Sociology, Political Science, Social Anthropology and Community Planning, ISV), Centre for Peace Studies (CPS), Centre for Women’s and Gender Research, Centre for Sami Studies

### Other units of the faculty (institution)

- Dept. of History, Archaeology and Religious Studies (IHR)
- Dept. of Language and Culture (ISK)
- Dept. of Philosophy (IFF)
- Dept. of Education (ILP)
- The Barents Institute

### Listed researchers

26

### Listed research groups

2

### No. of researchers in listed research groups

16 (19 CVs)

### Training, recruitment and academic positions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Male/Female</td>
<td>-1/-1</td>
<td>-1/-3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. of PhD graduated at the institution per year

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total per year</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. of positions announced / No. of qualified applicants per year

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PhD positions</td>
<td>3/5</td>
<td>5/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc positions</td>
<td>0/0</td>
<td>0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td>1/1</td>
<td>1/3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Total expenditures (1000 NOK)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian gov.</td>
<td>29 153</td>
<td>33 421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, RCN</td>
<td>636</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding EU</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>630</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding, other sources</td>
<td>860</td>
<td>1 161</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Types of funding

- Study programmes BA level
  - Political Science
- Study programmes MA level
  - Political Science
  - Organization and Leadership
  - Public Administration
- Other
  - Business Administration

Source: The Research Council of Norway, Self-assessment report for the institution, 16/12960
24.1 Political Science at the institutional level

24.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

Political Science constitutes one research area within the Department of Social Sciences, which, in turn, is one department within the multidisciplinary five-department faculty, which also includes humanities and teacher education/pedagogy. The faculty is led by a dean and a faculty board and is therefore closely intertwined with humanities and teacher education at faculty level, while the department is led by a head of department and a department board. Apart from Political Science, the Department of Social Sciences also comprises Sociology, Social Anthropology and Community Planning. On the same level as the departments are four centres (The Barents Institute, Centre for Peace Studies, Centre for Sami Studies and Centre for Women’s and Gender Studies) with their own centre boards, heads of department and, in some cases, research groups led by a research group leader. The Local Democracy Research Group, which has a long history at UiT, and the Arctic Governance Research Group were submitted as the most relevant for this evaluation of Political Science. The research group leader is only responsible for research development, while human resources issues are handled at department/faculty level. It is a rather complicated structure, with relatively small research groups within the different social science disciplines. This puts a lot of pressure on individual researchers to create a productive research culture within their specific fields. While some of the groups may have the potential to become top-level research communities, there is also a danger of fragmentation and of research environments failing to reach critical mass.

The university board has initiated a reorganisation that brings two new departments into the faculty from 2018. They are the Tourism and Northern Studies Department, and Social Work and Child Protection Services, which will become a part of the Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education. Most of the social sciences disciplines are now organised the Department of Social Sciences, which might enhance collaboration across the social sciences and increase their leverage in relation to external funding.

The self-assessment describes the faculty’s strategic research plan for the period 2014–2017, which, in particular, aims to strengthen its Arctic profile, make UiT relevant to Northern Norway and create a broader understanding of the High North. Since 2013, this university has been called the Arctic University of Norway, thus emphasising its strategic location in the north. Research on indigenous peoples and the Sami people, as well as interdisciplinary research together with the Faculties of Science and Technology and Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries and Economics on the ‘grand challenges’ of the future has been prioritised in this strategy, including climate and energy research. International adjunct professor positions have been created as part of the strategy, and two new professorships, one postdoc and one PhD position within the fields of philosophy, community planning and political science have been added to the new interdisciplinary Arctic Centre for Sustainable Energy, which was established in 2017. The main objectives are otherwise rather general, such as enhancing research quality, becoming stronger in research-driven innovation, participating in the debate on global challenges and increasing the number of publications. Other than the already established research centres mentioned above, an explicit strategy for how to achieve cross-disciplinary collaboration still seems to be lacking, despite the multidisciplinary research environment at UiT. The self-assessment indicates that the faculty has not managed to establish a strong tradition for research collaboration between the social science disciplines.

The institute’s strategy for international research collaboration is to focus on externally funded collaborative projects mainly supported by the RCN. The self-assessment mentions that the four most recently approved projects have partners from 20 different countries. Employees are encouraged to
apply to support schemes for international collaboration, and individual initiatives are encouraged in the form of institute-funded sabbaticals to link the institute’s staff to reputable research communities abroad. National research collaboration takes place both within UiT itself – such as in the new interdisciplinary climate and energy research centre described above – and with other Norwegian research institutes, as appropriate given the research focus, while collaboration with private enterprises is less common.

Support is provided for the research groups so that they can apply for external funding, in particular for applying for Centre of Excellence or EU/ERC funding. The interviews revealed that the topic of migration might be an area in which funding could be sought from Horizon2020, and that UiT is currently upgrading its competence in EU application support.

24.1.2 Institutional follow-up of previous evaluations
There has been active follow-up of the previous evaluation of Political Science in 2008, in which UiT’s research on political theory, public policy and organisational theory was considered to be of high quality, but weaker in international relations (IR). Efforts are now being made to have at least minimal coverage of different subdisciplines. Moreover, a better balance was called for between the different academic positions. The evaluation pointed to the need to strengthen the research management functions at the departmental level, and to strike a better balance between the different academic positions. A follow-up plan to this evaluation was adopted in 2013. It contained actions to improve management and to employ more senior academic staff.

24.1.3 Resources and infrastructure
UiT is dispersed over many locations in Northern Norway for historical reasons. This could be a challenge, but it is mitigated by modern communication technology, including access to library facilities. The faculty has extensive research infrastructure within the humanities. It includes the National Population Register for Norway, which aims to embrace the time period from 1800 onwards, as well as Saami language technology and laboratories for English and Russian linguistics. The social sciences are developing a large panel-structured database of Norwegian municipalities from 1945 onwards, containing economic, social and political data that enable spatial and time series analysis. This database (GATOR) also contains data from Swedish municipalities in order to facilitate comparative analyses across Northern Norway and Northern Sweden. It is stored on a supercomputer at UiT and both researchers and students have open access.

24.1.4 Research environment
The research environment is relatively small, both in the national and international context, which is a challenge. Nevertheless, a good research culture has been established that allows for scientific performance of moderate standard. The individual researchers are supported by an excellent system for sabbaticals, with the aim of promoting international contacts and networks, as well as increasing publishing. Applications are made to the faculty, which can pay for between a six-month and one-year sabbatical, within the budgetary limits of the institution in question. The generous support for sabbaticals is an important incentive for high individual performance, but also an asset in terms of attracting talented researchers. According to the interviews, there is a sufficient recruitment base especially in relation to societal challenges of significance to the Arctic. The research groups are another deliberate tool for encouraging good research and a productive environment. The faculty provides training in research leadership as well as some seed money for the research groups (NOK 60,000/year for beginner groups) that can be used at their discretion. The faculty also closely follows up research production.
The research is divided between three socially relevant areas, with few larger projects. External funding is a prerequisite for the development of high scientific research quality, with some variation among the research groups in this respect, since some of them are more newly established. According to the self-evaluation, there is little cross-disciplinary research despite the fact that the research is conducted within several disciplines, and there is a potential for further in-house as well as international collaboration to strengthen the research area profiles. There is awareness of the potential need to organise research groups, especially with a view to promoting interdisciplinary and transdisciplinary research. At the same time, the interviews showed that there is also a need to re-establishing a common seminar in Political Science in order to counteract fragmentation of the discipline and provide political scientists who do not belong to a research group with a forum for academic discussion.

24.1.5 Research personnel

The field of Political Science is currently undergoing a generational shift, which presents an opportunity to engage in strategic recruitment of new staff, both in the different subdisciplines and in relation to the Arctic profile. There is an open hiring process, with new positions being advertised in EURAXESS. In general, the number of applicants for such positions is quite low, with only one qualified applicant at times. International recruitment takes place in some areas where fluency in Norwegian and local knowledge are not required. Adjunct positions can be a solution when the candidate’s family lives elsewhere.

There are two different career paths, for research and teaching, respectively, due to the many professional education programmes at UiT. The need to become even more proactive in career planning and in promoting mobility was mentioned in the interviews. The institute has excellent support for mobility among both junior and senior staff, but not everyone seems too eager to go abroad.

PhD students are typically assigned to work packages as part of larger research projects belonging to a research group, and their supervision and training is either a collective effort for group or is left to assigned supervisors, depending on the nature of the research. Some PhD research requires interdisciplinary supervision. Training includes both more general compulsory courses organised by the faculty and a range of elective courses in Norway and abroad, as appropriate. Some challenges have arisen when PhD students have chosen not to live in Tromsø, and the policy is therefore that PhD students should live at one of the UiT campuses and take part in the department’s day-to-day academic activities. All PhD students take several obligatory seminars aimed at providing constructive support for the research process and a quality check-up.

UiT has implemented the Charter and Code and has been awarded ‘HR Excellence in Research’ status. The plan for gender equality calls for leadership responsibility in this respect, and UiT’s strategic goal for 2009–2013 of reaching a 30% female share of leadership positions has been reached. Like many other research institutes in the Nordic countries nowadays, the share of females is high (almost 70%) at PhD level, but it decreases for top positions. It is noted that five of the six PhD students who graduated between 2014 and 2016 were females. The share of women is relatively high, with well over 40% associate professors and professors. Extra sabbaticals are granted to female candidates, and a mentor programme is provided. In 2016, a new promotion programme was initiated. Six female employees were selected and were offered a trial evaluation for promotion and exemption from teaching duties to speed up the research qualification promotion process.
24.1.6 Research production and scientific quality

The political science research mainly involves the fields of Arctic Governance, Local Democracy research, and Organisation and Leadership. Within the area of Arctic governance, there is considerable research collaboration with international scholars, including Russian colleagues. Some of their research about governance arrangements to regulate the relationship between traditional land use and industrial development (such as hydropower, aquaculture, petroleum and mining) has been groundbreaking. Within Local Democracy and Organisation/Leadership research, the advances are maybe not quite as noticeable due to the greater national and international research competition, but it is still carried out to a decent international standard. The research and teaching based on large panel-structured databases in the Stein Rokkan Research Group for Quantitative Social and Political Science enables both spatial and time series research, and provides a good avenue for interdisciplinary collaboration, as well as linking research to education.

The ten submitted publications were chosen to be representative of the institution’s different research groups in political science, covering the research fields of Arctic Power Relations, Public Policy and Organisational Theory. The topics covered include network management, reputation management, translation of organisational ideas, and value-based management. Most of the publications are articles in peer-reviewed journals, with a few books and book chapters. They represent nice contributions to the respective research fields, and are well grounded at the international forefront of the respective research areas. A few studies are theoretically focused, while most are empirically driven, and most of them are relatively descriptive. All the submitted publications are on Level 1. They represent decent contributions to the respective research fields, and are well grounded in the international research of the respective topical areas. However, there seems to be room for improvement in terms of ambition and more causal analyses.

Surprisingly, there is little trace of interdisciplinary ambitions in the submitted publications, other than the one on Sami politics, which is a collaboration across political science, linguistics and other disciplines with chapter contributions from many different authors. Interdisciplinary approaches should be relevant, also in relation to Arctic and climate-related research. Likewise, international collaboration is not evident in the submitted publications. Only one of the articles is co-authored, with a prominent US researcher from an interdisciplinary research environment at the University of Washington. The rest are written by Norwegians, largely the institute’s own researchers. Bringing international research networks into collaborative work could provide further opportunities for expanding the international profile and the quality of research in future.

The productivity (in terms of publications points per researcher) and scientific impact (measured by average SJR and SNIP) for the political scientists at UiT is somewhat below average compared to other Norwegian research environments. Only half of the publications are journal articles, and only 7% of the articles are published in Level 2 journals (compared to 23% for Norway as a whole). However, a substantially higher share of books and book chapters are published at that level, making the share of Level 2 publications 32% overall. This is still lower than the national average of 38%. The research targets domestic academic audiences to a somewhat greater extent than international audiences, even though a considerable amount of research is also published in international peer-reviewed outlets. It is noted that 38% of the publications are produced with international peers during the period 2014-2016, which is above the average for Norwegian political scientists, and that, according to the bibliometric analysis, international co-authoring has increased over time.
There is potential to increase the overall scientific productivity and quality through more causally oriented research and more publications in prestigious international journals.

Assessment of scientific quality: 2 - fair

24.1.7 Interplay between research and education

The links between the research areas/groups and the respective study programmes at different levels are clearly outlined in the self-assessment report. Nevertheless, the self-assessment also points to some challenges concerning how the research process can form part of the teaching activities, especially at the BA level. Students are mainly involved in research at MA level, either through MA grants that are linked to specific research projects or as research assistants.

Study programmes will be coordinated more systematically from January 2018, according to the interviews. As is common in all university settings, teaching is generally not considered to be as prestigious as research, which in turn implies that lecturers may not prioritise updating teaching content in line with new research. It is also generally perceived as a problem to find room to develop large and more comprehensive research proposals that enable more focused long-term research.

The self-assessment mentions that, together with NTNU, UiT has an ongoing project to improve its teaching activities, both in terms of teaching quality and to better acknowledge teaching qualifications. A common report on Commitment for Quality was launched in 2016. The university board has also introduced a ‘merit system’ for lecturers, associate professors, senior lecturers and professors as a pilot project for five years.

24.1.8 Societal relevance and impact

The political science department strongly supports dissemination by its academic staff of their research to various users and to the general public, and engages societal actors in the development of decentralised courses. Popularised dissemination by the academic staff is encouraged by the department, such as via mass media and talks at schools, businesses and institutions. There is clear evidence of such dissemination and knowledge exchange activities in the list provided in the self-assessment. Moreover, the department has developed educational schemes in close collaboration with societal actors in the region in which decentralised research-based study programmes are offered.

All the established research groups are well linked to the Norwegian Government’s priorities relating to ocean-related research, environment and climate/energy and public sector renewal. They are also directly involved in priority-setting for research on the High North.

No impact case has been submitted at the departmental level.

UiT fulfils an important societal role beyond academia as a research institution located in the north, contributing research/knowledge on various important societal issues that are relevant to this part of the world.

24.1.9 Overall assessment

The institution is well grounded in the northern region, serving regional actors as well as academia. Its political science research is focused on three main areas, with the Arctic climate and energy-related research being the most recently established. This holds promises for expansion and increased interdisciplinary collaboration in the near future. It addresses pertinent research issues for society, particularly in the north, serving regional actors as well as academia. The scientific quality is generally
fair. However, the rather limited research environment poses challenges unless it is broadened through further national and international partnerships.

24.1.10 Feedback
- Make more of the interdisciplinary research environment at UiT; increase cross-disciplinary collaboration targeting complex societal issues (in particular relating to the Sami people, climate and Arctic resources)
- Further exploit the GATOR database for future research collaborations
- Enhance the use of external funding through further interdisciplinary and international collaboration
- Maintain intense international networking, particularly with researchers and practitioners in the Arctic
- Maintain the excellent support for mobility/sabbaticals as a way to strengthen individual research capacity and international networking
- Monitor productivity and scientific performance to ensure that resources are allocated to research areas that have the greatest future potential and that the overall scientific productivity and quality are enhanced through more causally oriented research and more publication of articles, particularly in the more prestigious international journals

24.2 Research group: ArcGov
The self-assessment document includes little basic information about the research group: its name, history, aims, governance structure, activities, output and impact.

The self-assessment document provides limited information and offers rather haphazard reflections on strengths, weaknesses and strategies to address them. As a result, it is not possible to offer as much precise feedback as one would otherwise aim to do.

24.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
The self-assessment includes few details on these issues. Little is said about the group’s organisation apart from its location in the Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education (HSL). The self-assessment expresses a wish ‘to see if and how the work … can be more formalized’ and identifies ‘a need to develop more organized ways of meeting’. One is left with the impression of a loose operation, more a collection of individuals than a coherent research team.

As regards leadership, lines of responsibility are unclear in what the document loosely describes as ‘a network’.

With respect to institutional strategy, the research group reinforces UiT’s profile as an ‘Arctic University’ with related priorities concerning indigenous peoples and resource management. The self-assessment describes satisfaction with UiT’s provision of relevant library resources and financing of three PhD positions. The place of the research group in the HSL faculty’s strategy is not specified.

The research group’s own strategy appears to be underdeveloped as yet. Indeed, it is not clear whether and how the group actually focuses on governance as an overall theme. The self-assessment does not present a clear intellectual focus; it only lists disparate substantive issues and articulates broad aspirations to ‘establish a platform for exchange’, ‘investigate the possibilities for deeper cooperation’, ‘strengthen research’, and ‘give PhD students a better environment’. The group appears to have no specific criteria related to these goals. Nor does there appear to be an explicit plan to pursue these
objectives. The self-assessment underlines the need for more external research funding, as well as the challenge of balancing investment in research applications with the uncertainty of success, but offers no considered strategy to realise this aim and face these challenges.

These shortcomings are unfortunate. The submitted publications show that the group has a critical mass of competent and creative specialists on Arctic governance. More organised and directed collaboration could enable the group to better realise its substantial potential, particularly in relation to the growing interest in and strategic importance of the Arctic in contemporary international politics.

### 24.2.2 Research personnel

The self-assessment includes little information about the recruitment of researchers, beyond a loose comment that ‘we should try to include some new people’. The document also includes no information on career development of academic staff. Only three members of the group have permanent contracts, with three other staff on temporary contracts, which raises the issue of stability and long-term viability.

The self-assessment devotes considerable attention to the recruitment of PhD students and postdoctoral researchers, where the group has had notable success. Commendable efforts are also made to integrate the small PhD cohort into a relevant larger Scandinavian network of doctoral students. Various opportunities are also offered for PhD students to take courses, participate in conferences and spend study visits abroad.

The eight members of the group are well spread in terms of career stage, age and gender. Six of the eight are citizens of Norway, one temporary member of staff is a citizen of Denmark and one PhD student comes from Poland. Only two members of the group report that their PhD was taken outside Norway, and several have obtained their doctorates from the University of Tromsø. One could arguably hope that the group was more international in character and had greater mobility, particularly given that the subject matter of Arctic governance is so clearly international.

### 24.2.3 Research production and scientific quality

The self-assessment document does not detail the quantity and quality of different kinds of research output. The seven submitted publications are of varying quality, ranging from a theoretically innovative article in the highly ranked *Review of International Studies* to more loosely descriptive work in less circulated outlets. Interdisciplinarity is developed in several writings and to productive effect. The publications tend to be stronger when they draw on wider social and political thinking to deepen insight into issues of Arctic governance. In general, the group could be encouraged to ‘up its game’ through a collective strategy that aspires to more ambitious analyses (in particular of governance and power) as well as more prominent publication outlets.

### 24.2.4 Networking

The self-assessment mentions a number of collaborations on research projects and PhD education. The strategy for the selection and development of partnerships is not always clear.

### 24.2.5 Interplay between research and education

The group is highly active in teaching, probably to the extent that teaching hinders research productivity. The self-assessment does not specify how the group’s research on Arctic governance feeds into and enriches teaching, nor how teaching (including PhD education) feeds into the research activities. The group could be urged to give more thought to synergies between research and education.
24.2.6 Societal relevance and impact
The self-assessment mentions ‘ambitions to organize stakeholder dialogues and develop relevant contact with indigenous groups’. However, no fuller impact strategy is evident, and no impact case study is provided. This shortcoming is unfortunate, given the high practical relevance of much of the group’s investigations, as is patently clear from all seven submitted publications.

24.2.7 Overall assessment
Overall, the picture is one of substantial talent, but also missed opportunity. The group includes several solid senior researchers and good promise at the postdoc/PhD levels. However, its organisation and leadership are loose, the strategy is rather vague, publications are of mixed quality, networking is somewhat haphazard, the research-teaching interplay seems underdeveloped, and societal engagement appears to be rather neglected, despite the relevance of the overarching theme to contemporary international politics and foreign policy.

Assessment of research group: 3 - good

24.2.8 Feedback
The shortcomings identified above could be addressed through:
- additional permanent staff
- stronger leadership
- a clearer and more specific strategy
- more ambitious publication
- further external funding.

24.3 Research group: Local Democracy Research
This research group Local Democracy Research was established in 2010, originally in order to mentor PhD students and develop research proposals. It currently consists of two professors, one associate professor, one external senior researcher plus four PhD students. It focuses on four main research topics: municipal entrepreneurship and innovation; local government reputation and brand management; community and area planning evaluation; reforms and performance within the field of political/administrative relations.

24.3.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies
The group is led by a female professor, Hilde Bjørnå, and is affiliated to the Department of Sociology, Political Science and Community Planning. Since the group consists of about eight researchers in all, half of whom are senior, in practice the leadership role largely consists of systematically initiating new research applications, consolidating research networks and supporting day-to-day project management. This research group had seed money in its first phase, but has now lost the financial support from the faculty and has to persuade its members to continue based on their own funding. Its research focuses on topical issues relevant to society at large. Judging from the CVs, publishing depends on a few of the group members, while others mainly teach (or are PhD students). One is from Norut Research Institute and two are affiliated to Nord University and Innland Norway University. Several of the senior group members also have other important duties at UiT. Their research is heavily dependent on external funding, and, while the group is already aware of this, there is a potential to widening its financial support beyond the RCN. According to the interviews, the leader thinks
strategically and the group’s research is increasingly based on quantitative methods, not least due to the availability of the GATOR database.

The strategy for providing a fruitful research environment includes regular research seminar activities, support for participation in conferences with presentations, and developing national and international research cooperation. In addition, emphasis is placed on developing relations with institutions that are relevant for local democracy research in Northern Norway.

Research funding mainly comes from the RCN. There should be some potential to access additional funding from other public and private sources, for example through commissioned studies/evaluations that are in line with the group’s research priorities, for regional and national actors that are active in these rather wide topics. The group claims that it has not yet found relevant topics to address within Horizon 2020, but expanding research collaboration with European partners within the fields of innovation and other topical issues should also be an option for the future. The faculty provides financial expertise on the development and management of projects, and it generously finances extra PhD positions when the group is successful in acquiring external research grants.

The group contributes to UiT’s research goals of ‘community development and democratization’ and focuses on a range of relevant social science issues within this focus. UiT assists with access to databases, library and meeting facilities.

24.3.2 Research personnel

The research group admits all UiT staff with an interest in local democracy, either as members of the group or to attend meetings of interest to them that are advertised monthly by email. About half of the PhD students are hired in connection with specific research projects, drawn from national applicants since they must master the Norwegian language due to the research focus. The other half are faculty-financed. Most of them come from Northern Norway. Training and mentoring of PhD students is pursued according to normal standards. Joint writing of articles with PhD students is common.

There is a considerable spread in age, with half being junior and half senior researchers, with an equal gender balance and reasonable age spread. Four are professors and two are associate professors, one of whom comes from Norut Northern Research Institute, a private research and innovation company that produces knowledge within technology and social science with practical applicability to the High North. There is otherwise little diversity, with recruitment largely being from Northern Norway.

PhD students are encouraged to spend half a year abroad. Research visits by PhD students to Gothenburg and Berkeley are mentioned, and the students receive financial support to attend ECPR methods courses. The senior researchers have spent time as visiting scholars at Aarhus and Roskilde, Denmark, Gothenburg in Sweden, Brisbane in Australia and Bilbao in Spain. This is deemed to be sufficient mobility, although more tangible results of these exchanges are not described.

24.3.3 Research production and scientific quality

Some of the group members are more productive than others, but the overall research productivity is quite low. The submitted CVs indicate that two of the group members have published between six and nine peer-reviewed articles and between four and 13 book chapters from 2012 to 2016, while the other members have produced substantially less. The originality is likewise not so impressive. The international profile is low – the group mostly carries out research on local democracy issues in Northern Norway, with limited application elsewhere.

224
Four publications were submitted from this group, including journal articles in *European Urban and Regional Studies, Environment and Planning C, Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift*, and a book chapter in Norwegian, thus two in English and two in Norwegian. The first one mentioned is a Level 2 journal, while the rest are less prestigious outlets. Two of the publications study the democratic and output effects of urban networks on the performance of governance networks. They are well argued and of wider interest to an international audience since they contribute to ongoing academic theoretical debates on the balance between efficiency and legitimacy/accountability/power structures in urban governance. However, they are relatively descriptive and less ambitious in terms of their theoretical contribution. The third article critically discusses the latest development in Norwegian planning law, and perhaps targets planning practitioners more than academics. The fourth is a chapter that uses quantitative election data to analyse potential differences between Northern Norway and the rest of the country in political mobilisation (left-right dimensions etc.), and is thus mostly of domestic academic interest/impact. The publications are of fair quality, but perhaps not groundbreaking and with moderate outreach. When looking at the members’ three best publications in the submitted CVs, there is only one Level 2 publication in addition to the ones mentioned above.

The research impact of this group seems highly dependent on a few individuals. However, its studies of the democratic and output effects of urban networks in relation to governance networks performance could be argued to have some, though not great, impact on the advancement of the state-of-the-art within this research field. Some members produce scientific output of international relevance, while the majority of publications are intended for domestic audiences. There seems to be little collaboration with colleagues outside the group on publications.

The group’s research focus on democratic aspects of local government in the High North should allow for substantive cross-disciplinary collaboration, both within UIT and with other national and international partners. It appears that this opportunity has not yet been fully utilised. The self-assessment mentions extensive networking, but the results in terms of research are less pronounced.

### 24.3.4 Networking

An ambition is expressed in the strategy to engage in knowledge exchange in order to develop and consolidate cooperation with relevant research groups in Norway, the Nordic countries, Russia and partners within the EU. The self-assessment states that the research networks include cross-faculty cooperation with partners in fisheries research, with colleagues in Northern research institutes, Nordic and EU networks, and Russian partners. While the self-assessment says that such collaboration has resulted in co-authored publications with colleagues from such networks, the four publications selected for this evaluation show no trace of this. Networking is also pursued with municipal and regional practitioners to inspire research activities, and in the form of action research.

### 24.3.5 Interplay between research and education

The senior members of the research group are heavily involved in teaching a very large number of different courses. In fact, they seem to be the only teachers of more than 20 courses at all levels. The research is closely connected to the themes of the courses that this group is responsible for.

### 24.3.6 Societal relevance and impact

The group actively pursues research activities that have high societal relevance, and several of the publications and outreach activities show a commitment to contributing to policy development beyond academia, especially relating to public policy/services at the local level of government.
The impact case study submitted for this group shows that the leader of the group was used as an expert in the preparation of the Norwegian Local Government Act during the period 2013-2016. This was used as an opportunity to disseminate a range of research findings based on the group’s research. Notes were prepared by several members of the group for use in this committee’s work. Evidence is presented in the self-assessment of direct impact of research by the group members on the revision of the Local Government Act in the fields of local/municipal discretion, citizen involvement, the design of elections and local government organisation, better integration between the Planning Act and the Local Government Act, the role of mayors etc. However, it remains to be seen to what extent and how the implementation of the Local Government Act has impacted on the realities of Norwegian municipal policymaking.

24.3.7 Overall assessment
This research group is quite small but carries a very heavy teaching burden, which explains why it cannot be at the most prestigious research front at the same time. Some members produce scientific output of international relevance, while the majority of publications are intended for domestic audiences. The group engages in regional collaboration with colleagues. The outreach is moderate, and the quality is fair but not very ambitious judging by the few publications that were submitted. There are interesting and systematic theoretical discussions, in particular on network governance, that could be of wider theoretical relevance. They are mostly of empirical relevance to Norwegian academics in connection with local democracy issues, such as election studies and urban planning, and to some extent planning practitioners.

All the members contribute extensively to UiT by serving as heads of department, programme coordinators and other administrative duties as well as teaching and carrying out research. Several of them recently had several months of sick leave, suggesting high work pressure. The members of this group have key roles in a very large number of courses at all educational levels, and they are essential to the research profile of the institute.

Assessment of research group: 2 - fair

24.3.8 Feedback
The research group may be too small to give more optimal academic feedback on group members’ research ideas, papers and funding applications – and it also seems small in relation to offering an optimal research environment for the PhD students who make up almost half of the group. The group should therefore be expanded by recruiting more researchers internally and allowing more research time for members, and/or by extending collaboration with partners from other universities in Norway, or perhaps in Northern Scandinavia, and preferably also on a wider international scale, such as the Arctic networks. Its geographical situation in the High North can be both an asset and a potential challenge in relation to national and international collaboration, but once wider personal relations are established, the internet and Skype are effective communication channels for most such interaction.

We would also encourage the group to be more ambitious in its research publications, to focus more on originality in the research questions framed and on theoretical perspectives, and to use more explanatory designs rather than using existing theories in relatively descriptive ways.
25 Societal impact

Societal relevance and impact have become increasingly emphasised as justification for research, both internationally and in Norway. The potential for societal impact has become a mandatory part of research applications, and it is assessed in the evaluation and selection process for funding – especially in strategic research programmes.

There are ongoing debates about the best ways to describe, assess and score societal impact, even though there is broad agreement among researchers and research funding agencies that there is a need to address this issue when evaluating research. For example, the relevance and potential societal impact may vary depending on the nature of the research (basic/applied, conceptual/theoretical, methodological/empirical, contemporary/historical, local/regional/national/global etc.). A further complication of its assessment is that societal impact may imply changes in practices that are either conceptual (such as a new or better understanding, enlightenment or insight), or instrumental (such as direct input of research knowledge into decision-making, or practices), with the former type of change being considerably more difficult to document. The impact of the research could be in the form of a product (e.g. findings and recommendations from final reporting) or the result of a process (in which societal actors have taken part in certain stages of the research process and learned from it). A participatory research design could therefore more easily have a notable societal impact. Similarly, close links with intermediaries (such as think tanks, journalists, special advisers, political parties, citizens’ organisations, local communities and social media networks) are likely to boost societal impact. Hence, commissioned research is more likely to have a direct and more easily assessed impact, since it is presumably required in order to address specific problems or knowledge gaps by those societal actors who are funding it. Needless to say, teaching is also an important way for academics to generate societal impact by improving the analytical capacity of future generations. Professional training is another common practice among many of the political science institutions that have direct impact. Developing solutions to societal problems does not just involve creating short-term impact, but also creating institutional capacity and critical engagement from a long-term perspective – something that lies at the heart of much political science research.

However, such learning processes are often not documented both ‘before’ and ‘after’, which makes the societal impact hard to prove later on. Other major difficulties with documenting and proving societal impact concern the fact that most research findings need to be repackaged in more accessible formats before they can be useful, and that the use of the research in practice depends on a range of factors that are beyond the control of the researchers themselves. For instance, when such knowledge enters the realm of policymaking, it can be used for political argumentation, to set agendas, or to legitimise certain actions or inaction. Assessments of societal impact cannot take into account how the knowledge stemming from research is subsequently used by societal actors, since this would normally require research in itself. Conducting policy-relevant research is therefore no guarantee for generating impact. Furthermore, societal impact is closely connected to the ‘relevance’ of research, which means it is necessary to be attentive to the influence of timing, circumstances and the standpoint of the observer in relation to the research. Results that might initially appear irrelevant can – after a certain turn of events – become pressingly relevant.

Since such difficulties are common, we remain humble in our attempts to evaluate the societal impact of Norwegian Political Science, and suggest that the ‘good practice’ examples depicted here should be viewed with caution, taking the mentioned caveats into consideration.

To be able to evaluate the societal impact of Norwegian social science (and political science) research, the SAMEVAL evaluation therefore asked all institutes and research groups to submit examples of ‘Impact Cases’. The instructions from the RCN were as follows:

‘Impact as an effect on, change or benefit to:
- the activity, attitude, awareness, behaviour, capacity, opportunity, performance, policy, practice, process or understanding
- of an audience, beneficiary, community, constituency, organisation or individuals
- in any geographic location whether locally, regionally, nationally or internationally.

Please note the following requirements for reporting impact:
- The research underpinning the impact cases should be anchored within the research group.
- Both the research and the impact should have been produced within the last 10 – 15 years. Priority should be given to more recent examples.’

In total, 50 different impact cases were submitted by both institutes and research groups, some of which were overlapping. In the interviews, we asked the institutes (and research groups) to state how they viewed the impact cases. The majority emphasised the educational benefits of having to select and write up impact cases. Several of the institutes had arranged a meeting to discuss what ingredients are important to describe and through what mechanisms their research might generate societal impact. This had made them more aware of the need to think about how to document societal impact, but also spurred them to take action, when relevant, to improve the research design and communication strategy.

We used the following criteria for assessing the ‘reach and significance’ of the impact cases:

- Detailed documentation of research (results/processes) that is suggested to have impact
- Proof of evidence of the impact of this research (product/process) on the activity, attitude, awareness, capacity, opportunity, performance, policy, practice, process or understanding of an audience, beneficiary, community, constituency, organisation or individuals
- The importance and significance of the documented change (high/low)
- The reach of the documented change (global/national/regional or local)

The conclusion from our assessments was that a majority of the submitted impact cases merely described communication activities, rather than focusing on proof of societal impact. For example, they reported a range of activities aimed at including stakeholders in the research process and disseminating the research findings. These impact cases showed societal engagement with the research, but did not qualify as ‘good practice’, since they represented only the first step in creating potential impact. However, there were also impact cases with well-documented changes either in concrete policies or legislation, in the ways in which the research had informed negotiations and political debates, in procedures and guidelines, or in the gathering of statistical information. Some (but surprisingly few) of the institutes have used testimonies to prove the impact, while the majority have referred to policy documents that mention the specific research. The cases that were selected as ‘good practice’ represent both impact on a global or international scale (such as climate negotiations, energy policy and global UN statistics), a national scale (such as the Norwegian Constitution and national legislation) and a local scale (such as the Local Government Act and voting procedures). Perhaps even more importantly, the good practice cases show concrete and significant evidence of impact on society, through notable conceptual change and/or changes in real practices.
The 17 ‘good practice’ impact cases are described and assessed in Table 1 below. The other 33 Impact cases are also described and assessed in Table 2 below.

**Table 2. ‘Good practice’ impact cases**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Proof of impact</strong></th>
<th><strong>Reach and significance</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>CICERO Fair Paris</strong></td>
<td>Detailed description of how equity can be operationalised in the Paris agreement, applying the principle of reciprocity. Used on several occasions during the negotiations to establish this thinking among the parties, and evidence that a decision was made as a result.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FAFO Occpension</strong></td>
<td>Describes how Fafo’s research on different occupational pension schemes has made its way into policymaking through studies commissioned by the social partners, and direct advice as a result of Fafo’s researchers taking part in – and influencing – national commissions on the topic. Examples of concrete negotiations, and Fafo’s research cited as a starting point for renewed regulation of a multi-employer pension plan. External references mentioned.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>HiOA GOVREG</strong></td>
<td>Describes how research has contributed mapping of multilevel coordination of regional planning, and how this has affected regional governance practices and societal development. The research builds on several connected projects, where the role of regional planning has been studied within different societal sectors. Research reports have been used in the ministries’ white papers, and resulting propositions to the Storting, as well as in regional reform to strengthen the new regions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NUPI RUSSENPOL</strong></td>
<td>Research on the links between energy policy and development in the Russian regime has helped to reduce the risks of societal actors’ engagement with Russian counterparts in energy policy investment decisions and energy cooperation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NUPI UN Peacekeeping operations</strong></td>
<td>Research on civilian dimensions of peace operations (including gender and security) has supported an integrated holistic approach and led to concrete policy recommendations. Has contributed over time to documented changes in UN peacekeeping operations. Direct influence on the formulation of guidelines, and on securing the participation of civil society members from conflict-affected countries in otherwise elite-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
driven, intergovernmental negotiation processes. Lists of evidence provided.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRIO</th>
<th>Conflict is Development in Reverse</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Research on the effects of conflict on socio-economic development, human rights abuses and democratisation has contributed to shaping analyses and the policies of the UN, and on a set of indicators of the MDGs and the SDGs. Evidence provided of PRIO as a game changer in the World Development Report, that also altered World Bank policy.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>International reach, significant importance for agenda-setting regarding development goals and priorities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRIO</th>
<th>Debunking Conflict Myths</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Similar to the above. Research on victims of conflict and conflict patterns has affected data collection on conflict development, shaped perceptions of the global conflict picture, and confronted persistent myths. Evidence provided from international coverage in official reports and media, as well as a noted change in policy documents for USAID, the World Bank, UNESCO and UN OCHA. Conflict prediction and early warning has led to the inclusion of PRIO researchers in UN FAO and EU forecasting, and the development of EU’s Global Conflict Risk Index.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>International reach, of significant importance in predicting conflict risks</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRIO</th>
<th>Defining Global Policy on Climate and Conflict</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Research on the links between climate change and conflict has shaped not only scientific debates but also World Bank thinking and the IPCC’s 5th Assessment Report, and revealed complex and subtle indirect climate effects on conflicts under certain conditions. This should mostly be seen as conceptual change in international debates. Reasonable evidence provided.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>International reach, substantial change in terms of putting the link between climate and security on the policy agenda.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>UiB</th>
<th>HIGHCOURT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Research on how supreme court justices’ background influenced their voting, which led to changes in procedures for appointments, and to members of the Storting proposing constitutional change. Well-documented evidence of this research having had impact.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National reach, high significance in terms of increasing awareness among the general public, practitioners, and politicians, and inspiring concrete proposals for constitutional change</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NMBU</th>
<th>Global studies: Ruling the World by Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A researcher in the Global Studies group on world statistics influenced how IMF, the World Bank and UN organisations report statistical data, which led to a new understanding of knowledge production at the global level, the role of expertise and quantification, especially in low-income countries. Well-documented change in the international</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>International reach, significant impact on the understanding of weaknesses in data production from low-income countries.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The publication of statistical data, and the NMBU researcher has received numerous prestigious international invitations to present findings.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Reach/Significance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>UIA</strong></td>
<td>Findings from research used as background information for amendments to the</td>
<td>National reach,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>**GOLEP: Inter-</td>
<td>Local Government Act and input to reform on local government structure. Some</td>
<td>moderate changes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>municipal</strong></td>
<td>evidence provided for such impact.</td>
<td>made to local</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>cooperation</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>government policy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>UiB</strong></td>
<td>Research on the constitutional preconditions for self-governance of</td>
<td>National/local</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Constitution</strong></td>
<td>Norwegian municipalities formed the basis for a public hearing attended by</td>
<td>reach, significance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>all political parties, which eventually led to a revision of the Constitution</td>
<td>impact on</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>that incorporated the concerns of the researchers. Impact process very</td>
<td>constitutional</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>well documented.</td>
<td>revisions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>UiT</strong></td>
<td>One of the researchers served on a committee preparing the new Local</td>
<td>National/local</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Local</strong></td>
<td>Government Act 2013–2016, where she communicated relevant research on</td>
<td>reach, high</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Government Act</strong></td>
<td>municipal area planning governance, local development, municipal company</td>
<td>impact on</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>revision</strong></td>
<td>governance and inter-municipal cooperation from the LDR group. A list of</td>
<td>regulation of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>evidence is provided of how the research became incorporated into the</td>
<td>municipalities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>debates on specific subject areas.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>UiO Arena</strong></td>
<td>The group’s research on the constitutional implications of Norway’s</td>
<td>National/EU reach,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NOR-EU-DEM</strong></td>
<td>agreements with the EU triggered a revival and redefinition of the public</td>
<td>potential high</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>debate on this issue. Well-documented arguments and of their communication</td>
<td>significance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to relevant stakeholders in Norway and the UK. Some evidence of conceptual</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>change in parliamentary debates.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>UiO Arena</strong></td>
<td>Similar to the above. The group’s research fed into a broad-based</td>
<td>National/EU reach,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NORWEU</strong></td>
<td>Norwegian government committee tasked with undertaking a thorough review of</td>
<td>potential high</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>the EEA agreement in 2010. Arena’s research thus inspired the Government to</td>
<td>significance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>carry out this review, two members of the group took part in the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>committee, and the extensive report largely builds upon their research</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>findings. Documented communication efforts.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>UiO CIR</strong></td>
<td>The President of the World Bank invited a panel on the ranking of the</td>
<td>International reach,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>World Bank</strong></td>
<td>business climate in which the group’s methodological research on ranking</td>
<td>potential high</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>was performed.</td>
<td>impact</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
heavily drawn upon. Documented communication.

| UNI Research Local Democracy - Lokalvalg | Research by the group had an agenda-setting effect and raised awareness of women’s representation in municipalities through a participatory research design. Some evidence of impact on certain municipalities’ voter turnout and the election of women, and composition of local councils. | Local reach, moderate impact on agenda-setting |

Table 3. Overview of all the impact cases submitted to the evaluation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Proof of impact</th>
<th>Reach and significance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CMI Afghanistan</td>
<td>General description of CMI’s research in this area and how it relates to Norwegian policy in Afghanistan. Presentations and conferences, advice to donors and increased knowledge.</td>
<td>Could be significant for international cooperation with Afghanistan, but proof not convincing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMI Latin America</td>
<td>General description of CMI’s research in this area and how it relates to social rights constitutionalism in Chile and Colombia. A list is provided of research that might have had impact on constitution-drafting processes, but no real proof.</td>
<td>Could be significant for Chile and Colombia, but proof missing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMI Rape reform in Sudan</td>
<td>General description of CMI’s research in this area and how it relates to and can inform gender policies in Sudan, in particular capacity-building in relation to violence against women.</td>
<td>Could be significant for women in Sudan, but proof lacking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FHS Security and Defence</td>
<td>Research on opportunities and challenges of multinational defence cooperation communicated to international think tanks. Norwegian defence minister mentioned this research in a speech, and the research programme facilitates dialogue with a wide audience. More communication than impact.</td>
<td>Could be internationally significant, but proof of impact not convincing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FNI RUSSPOL</td>
<td>Describes FNI’s research on Russian perceptions of politics, and its well-established collaboration with Russian partners. Only general discussion of potential impact. Mentions that ‘it was clear that our recommendations were informing practical policy making’, but not how.</td>
<td>Could be significant at the regional level for Norway-Russia, but proof not convincing.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
HiOA Audit
Describes comparative research on audits in four Nordic countries, three Southern European countries and two countries from the Global South, including communication with academic and practice audiences. Mentions that the project has had an impact on professional training, while its impact on practice is yet to be studied. Potential impact on future research as well. Could have global significance, but proof of impact still lacking.

HiOA MIRPOL
Research on asylum seekers, refugees, labour and family immigrants has been mentioned in Norwegian government reports and presented to broad audiences. Potential national reach, but no direct proof of impact.

HiOA EVALGRORUD
The Grorud Valley Integrated Urban Regeneration project was a 10-year local government initiative that was evaluated by HOiA Centre of Welfare and Labour Research, commissioned by Oslo municipality. The evaluation was participatory and showed that there were important lessons to be learned. Could be local impact, proof of change not documented.

HiOA DEMOSUPP
NIBR has done research since 2009 on Norwegian democracy support for developing and transition countries, which was closed down, but resumed by parliament after an evaluation by NIBR in 2014. The research resulted in an evidence-based new policy and renewed political consensus. The research has also been disseminated in Denmark. National/potentially global impact, resulted in change of policy but proof of impact in practice still unclear.

HiOA POLINT
Research on political integration of immigrants in Norway has helped to better understand how immigrants can be mobilised to take part in political processes. The research has been well communicated in different forums, including international conferences. National/international potential impact, proof of change not documented.

HiOA POPHEALTH
NIBR researchers have worked closely with the ministry to provide input to policy formation on population health that has provided a better knowledge basis for policy, work and competence development at all societal levels. General references listed to relevant white papers and official reports. National/regional/local impact, proof of change not documented.

IRIS Politics
The impact of the research concerns changes in the understanding of ‘how politics works’, especially the role of the Norwegian Storting, which has become more active and influential, while the corporatist apparatus has been downscaled, and how organised interests National - mostly among academics, but also among politicians. Proof of change in society at large not documented.
increasingly lobby the parliament. The studies also indicate a certain ‘parliamentarisation’ of international politics.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ISF CSS</th>
<th>Research on civil society in the Hopkins project has impacted on legal and institutional frameworks that apply to the non-profit welfare sector, such as a system for VAT compensation. Has also influenced debates about EU directives concerning public procurement. Researchers involved as advisory/reference group members in several Norwegian commissions.</th>
<th>National/European significance, proof of change not clearly documented.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ISF NES</td>
<td>Norwegian Election Studies has had an impact on how Norwegians view and understand politics. Research has been widely disseminated.</td>
<td>Norway, general research dissemination.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ISF EU-TSI</td>
<td>Research on the Third Sector in Europe has influenced the conceptualisation of the third sector, as well as international standards for its measurement by the UN and Eurostat. Research has been widely disseminated.</td>
<td>International, research dissemination. Impact on how statistics are made, but proof still lacking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ISF GOTV</td>
<td>Research on experiments with text messages to young voters and immigrants in connection with local Norwegian elections – could be implemented in future policy.</td>
<td>National/local, no impact yet documented. (Compare UNI Research Votermob impact case)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ISF Pensions</td>
<td>Group members’ research was used to develop an alternative model for old age pensions that was adopted by the Confederation of Trade Unions and eventually influenced the final enacted reform.</td>
<td>National, some modernisation of the pension model documented, but rather unclear with what significance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NTNU IR knowledge</td>
<td>A triangular research approach to assessing the international situation has been disseminated widely to scholars and practitioners.</td>
<td>International reach, general research dissemination.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NTNU RENTRANSF</td>
<td>Research on energy transformations has been widely disseminated to a variety of groups.</td>
<td>National reach, general research dissemination.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NTNU Conflict</td>
<td>Research on economic governance for peace and the effects of climate on conflict has been widely disseminated.</td>
<td>Mostly national reach, general research dissemination.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NTNU GENPOLCOM</td>
<td>Research on gender variations in political communication has informed public debates, and strengthened female politicians’ communication strategies.</td>
<td>National reach, mostly general research communication but also contributions to white</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Institute</td>
<td>Project</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRIO</td>
<td>Gender, peace and security</td>
<td>PRIO’s research on gender, peace and conflict has helped to develop national action plans, new datasets and indexes, training events for high-level UN staff, providing membership in international bodies. Direct impact in speeches and documents, advisory and training functions documented.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UiB HealRights</td>
<td>Research on court cases concerning access to health services in Latin America was widely disseminated among relevant stakeholders at a long list of events, leading to increased understanding of malfunctions in the right to health systems.</td>
<td>Regional reach in Latin America, potential high significance, but real change not documented.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UiB POPULISM</td>
<td>Research on the importance of immigration to populist radical rights mobilisation and on the motivation to control prejudice has contributed to a better understanding of these issues in Europe. Insufficient documentation of impact, refers only to communication.</td>
<td>Potential international reach and significance, but no documentation of impact.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UiO SUM</td>
<td>What Works</td>
<td>The impact case describes that the group offers an MOOC course to a global audience that has been taken by over 7,000 participants from 55 countries. The course spreads findings from the group’s research. Research has been widely disseminated.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UiO SUM</td>
<td>PPP/MM</td>
<td>Research on public-private partnerships and market multilateralism globally has been widely disseminated in various media and courses and has been well cited.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UiO</td>
<td>The 2020 Strategy Experience</td>
<td>Commissioned by the EU, the research was intended to help design a new framework and governance mechanism for EU’s energy policy. Well documented involvement of relevant stakeholders at several stages of the research process. But as the impact case states: the precise impact is difficult to measure.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UiO</td>
<td>Indonesian Democratisation</td>
<td>Research on democratisation in Indonesia by scholars from Uppsala and UiO together with Indonesian colleagues has raised awareness among stakeholders of the problems involved, leading to research-based influence on various organisations and networks in the region.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University</td>
<td>Project/Initiative</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UiO</td>
<td>Gender equality legislation</td>
<td>Research on gender equality policy and legislation since the early 2000s has made its way into two government commissions, and a series of white papers, legislative proposals and decisions of parliament. One individual researcher has communicated this research by being a member of the commissions. Some evidence of impact, bills presented to parliament in spring 2017. (similar to UiO Arena impact cases)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UiO</td>
<td>Commission on the Election Law</td>
<td>Research on the historical and political roots of the electoral system in Norway was used in the design process for the act implemented by parliament in 2003. One individual researcher has communicated this research by being a member of the commission on Electoral Law 1997-2001.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UiO</td>
<td>The Power and Democracy Study</td>
<td>Conclusions from the research on the incorporation of international treaties into the Human Rights Act were discussed in parliament and led to certain actions. An individual researcher (with national colleagues) communicated this research as a member of a secretariat appointed by parliament. Communication documented.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNI</td>
<td>Research Rokkan Centre - Votermob</td>
<td>Researchers in partnership with two ministries conducted randomised field experiments to test mobilisation appeals in the 2015 Norwegian local election sent by text message. Documented communication in which the ministries decided to follow up in the 2017 parliamentary election.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNI Research – Society, Environment and Culture - Balanse</td>
<td>An RCN-funded project promoting Gender balance in Senior Positions and Research Management, which included four research institutes, led to increased awareness and specific activities, such as mentoring and leadership education. Well documented and widespread communication, but no proof of impact in reality as yet. The project’s findings were used also in the participating institutes’ plans of action.</td>
<td>National reach, potential high significance.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Overall Assessment of Political Science in Norway

26.1 Research quality

The Political Science panel finds that, broadly speaking, research in the discipline in Norway is doing well. The quantity and quality of scientific contributions is sound from a broad range of institutions across the country. Quite a lot of research is published in international outlets, and many scholars are active in international academic networks. Especially notable is the policy impact of applied research, both domestically and internationally. Indeed, in this area political science in Norway is a world leader in good practice, which is all the more striking for a country of its modest size.

The quality of the scientific output of individual institutions and research groups shows considerable variation. According to our assessment, one institution and six research groups fall into the category ‘5’, with high production of original research at the international forefront that is published in outstanding outlets. A further solid collection of five institutions and eight research groups meet the category ‘4’ criteria of high publication of high originality in quality international outlets. In our evaluation, the largest group of ten institutions and twelve research groups come in category ‘3’, with acceptable productivity of research of a good international standard. We placed six in institutions and four research groups in category ‘2’, with modest productivity of a moderate standard and few original contributions. No institution or research group fell into category ‘1’ due to insufficient quality, a meagre profile and low productivity.

While these general numerical categories can give broad assurance that political science research in Norway is of a sound, sometimes very good, and occasionally outstanding calibre, our panel would also like to immediately underline the limitations of such an oversimplified classification scheme. The crude 5-point scale hides much variety within and between the assessed units. A more nuanced assessment shows that institutions and groups are, in highly variable ways, stronger on some dimensions of research and weaker on others. We therefore encourage readers of this report to move quickly past the numerical scores and devote most attention to our more fine-grained qualitative commentaries and recommendations. In particular, we affirm that the numerical scores should on no account be invoked to make decisions on research funding.

Many of the units express an ambition to be world-leading, and to raise their share of publications in high-level academic outlets. For many of them, this is both possible and commendable, but the panel notes that, for some units with small numbers of political science staff and extensive teaching duties, such high ambitions might even be counterproductive. The units with the highest research quality are duly highlighted (in the reports on individual units), but, on the whole, political science research in Norway is not strikingly innovative in its topics, theories or methods. Given the available human capital, funding and other resources, political science in Norway is not realising its full potential. We elaborate further on this broad finding in the discussion of disciplinary coverage below. In addition, at the end of this summary assessment, we offer recommendations for how political science research can up its game in Norway.
26.2 Disciplinary coverage

Political Science research in Norway has diverse coverage. The following paragraphs identify strengths as well as weaknesses in coverage, including potential missed opportunities. Choices regarding the way forward rest with researchers based in Norway, and we conclude this section by delineating how our observations might inform those decisions.

**Strengths.** There is breadth in Norwegian political science overall. The majority of subdisciplines are well covered. A substantial number of studies focus on conflict, peace, public administration and policy (food, climate, energy policy and so on). Comparative research is also widely observed, although perhaps understandably focused on Nordic and European experiences. Much of the research focuses on Norway and is directly relevant to Norwegian society. Some of the work makes significant theoretical contributions, but most of it mainly offers a strong empirical dimension.

**Weaknesses.** Coverage of political science in Norway is broad, but some areas receive relatively little attention. We offer these thoughts to Norwegian colleagues as an opportunity for reflection rather than to insist on change. After all, focusing on particular areas of expertise can enhance international impact. Given the breadth of political science and the modest numbers of researchers in Norway, it would be unreasonable to expect capacity across the board.

There is a potentially problematic general shortfall in Norway as regards political theory. Debates central to the construction of politics may be overlooked in the absence of guidance from the core themes of classical and modern political theory. Moreover, excellence in those themes could help to produce top-grade publications. Moreover, Political Science in Norway currently has relatively modest coverage of political history, and the overall theoretical innovation is modest. The range of comparative work could also be broader, and the panel would like to see more in terms of novel theoretical frameworks.

**Opportunities.** As regards potential missed opportunities, the absence of a strong focus on political economy is striking, given Norway’s oil-supported economy and its innovative sovereign wealth fund investment programme. Another theme that would strike a chord with European and North American democracies is to see issues of place, identity and economic growth and decline connected to polarisation, populism and negativity towards politics. Another way of refreshing the field in Norway would be to expand the capacity of researchers to develop methodologies linked to new technologies. Innovation generally requires considerable start-up funding, and Norway is better placed than many countries to provide such resources.

**The way forward.** We in no way intend to set the agenda for Norwegian political science. The choice must remain with the local researchers. We merely suggest giving greater strategic thought to expanding and refreshing the coverage. There is always a danger that replication dominates over innovation as established groups of researchers (often doing excellent work) build teams that continue along existing lines and with existing types of work. We are also not asking Norwegian political science to cover all aspects of the discipline and subdisciplines. The key is to be as strategic as possible about those choices. If the goal is to achieve internationally respected output, then getting the coverage of the discipline right is an important step down that path.
26.3 Organisation

26.3.1 Fragmentation and diversity of the institutional landscape

While research quality and output seem to be fine in Norway overall (although they could be further strengthened), a striking feature of political science is that there seems to be little collaboration across institutions within the country. Academics often look for networks with international partners rather than searching for synergies with other Norwegian universities or institutes. If there is collaboration, it is often only ‘bilateral’ (e.g., between a think tank and a university). There is little collective graduate-level research training, inter-institutional collaboration on grant acquisition or exchange of academics and PhD students between institutions (e.g. with short-term visits or attendance at collective research seminars). In this sense, mobility within Norway itself is constrained, which entails a risk of duplication of effort in individual units.

Mobility among PhD students would expose them to insights and expertise at other institutions. Some research institutes in Norway seem to be fairly ‘local’, where most of their researchers hold a PhD degree from a neighbouring university (or even the same university). It might be better – in terms of academic exchange, synergies and the dissemination of new knowledge – to develop more collaboration. Such schemes could provide joint lectures, pooled expertise for PhD training and researcher mobility. We expand on PhD education in section 5 below.

To stimulate more dynamic collaboration and interaction between various institutes and universities in Norway, it might be prudent: a) to explore the reasons for fragmentation and lack of inter-institutional collaboration; and b) to create incentive schemes that enhance collaboration (potentially including new calls within Norway that stimulate research activities through collaborative partnerships in political science between several research institutions or universities).

26.3.2 Personnel

From a European and wider international perspective, political science positions in the Norwegian system are generally quite attractive. Salaries are very high at the junior level and competitive at the senior level. Research time at the universities and research institutes is reasonable, although the time allocated for research can be significantly lower at smaller universities/colleges. Most universities and research institutes provide good facilities in the form of access to hardware, software, data, journals and books. There is also good provision of administrative and financial support for workshops, conference participation, research stays and fieldwork.

Positions in political science in Norway have often attracted increasing numbers of applicants in recent years. Broad calls by the major universities attract many applicants, national as well as international. Smaller universities/colleges and research institutes generally have fewer applicants, and we note from the interviews that recruiting qualified staff from the Oslo area to other parts of Norway is a general problem. Internal recruitment (i.e. hiring researchers with a background from the same institution) tends to be widespread. In addition, quite a few departments (or research groups) and research institutes only have (nearly) Norwegian researchers. This creates potential integration problems for non-Norwegians.

Moreover, a lot of the applied research focuses on Norway. For some purposes, of course, it is important to give students a detailed knowledge of Norwegian conditions and a conceptual toolbox in their native tongue. In addition, knowledge exchange with public authorities and ordinary citizens is easier to achieve when researchers know the local language, institutions, and customs.

However, low mobility among researchers can undermine the development of new fruitful ideas and practices. A few departments have already gone far in terms of advertising broad calls internationally...
and using evaluation procedures (such as the inclusion of international members on assessment committees).

Broad and international calls should be more widespread, and the assessment of the applicants should generally involve non-Norwegian as well as Norwegian reviewers. Legal regulations tend to prevent research institutes from recruiting temporary postdocs and tenure track scholars, even though this could be a relevant intermediate career development step and could also help to improve the age distribution at some research institutions.

Some departments or research groups have relatively few female researchers. To be sure, the picture regarding gender balance is rather mixed. Some institutions have introduced active and often successful strategies to deal with this issue. Other institutions have done less and, in a few cases, gender imbalances were apparently not recognised before this evaluation drew attention to them.

Finally, as regards personnel, many of the institutions are in our view too small to provide a sufficiently stimulating environment for PhD students. In addition, more PhD money should be directed to ‘free’ grants (topic of own choice) relative to ‘fixed’ grants (where PhD students cover a more or less specified area within a larger project). There are very few ‘free’ PhD positions in the Norwegian system, which might unduly limit the development of novel research agendas. More funding for individual grants should also be considered at the postdoc level.

### 26.3.3 Research groups

At the SAMEVAL interviews, it emerged that some of the research groups had been created ad hoc in order to be included in this evaluation. In addition, several of the research groups are heterogeneous, not only in the research topics covered, but also in terms of their very uneven research productivity and quality among group members. Hence, the review panel examined some longstanding research groups with a clear research agenda together with ‘paper’ research groups created to fit the RCN’s review model. This heterogeneity not only complicates the comparison between research groups, but also makes our ranking very problematic and potentially unfair. We therefore emphasise (again) that our numerical classifications need to be read with due caution and should not be used for instrumental purposes.

Another methodological issue concerns the evaluation criteria for the research groups. The review panel highly values researchers having autonomy to develop their own research agendas and is therefore wary of institutionally imposed priorities. Moreover, while it can be very productive to define a common research agenda, this is not a necessary condition for a research group to function well. Rather, the crucial function of a research group is to create a productive research environment that enables researchers to carry out good research and produce high-level, international peer reviewed publications. This could – and often does – also lead to synergies and joint projects, as one of the positive additional results of a good research group, but it need not necessarily be the aim or a condition. That said, a shared research interest (broadly defined) can be helpful to ensure the commitment of research group members. Feedback from experienced colleagues with high research quality could also be a means of addressing uneven quality among members of several research groups.

In line with these considerations, our evaluation of research groups has focused on the creation of a constructive research environment (as opposed to the existence of coherent and common research agendas). In this respect, our review has seen many good practices. They include regular work-in-progress seminars, article or book manuscript review sessions, presentations and discussions of funding proposals, mock research grant interviews, staff retreats and invited (international) guest speakers. These examples could inspire research groups that have not scored so well in this review. It
is crucial to have a critical mass of committed research group members who give each other detailed constructive feedback as part of a good research support structure.

Many of the high-scoring research groups have a good support structure within their departments or institutions, whereas some of the weaker ones lack such support. Another observed good practice is the dynamic structure at some institutions, where research groups are periodically reviewed and, where warranted, reorganised or closed down. A small budgetary allocation to organise a staff retreat or team workshop, to allow for participation in international conferences and/or to invite an international guest speaker can help to create commitment and a constructive research environment.

We recommend all research groups to discuss their vision for the purpose of the group (they should see that it could bring added value): whether this is a more substantive research collaboration, the creation of a constructive research environment, joint research proposals and/or international networks – and to develop a strategy to achieve their stated aims. We believe that research groups can make an important contribution to the quality of research, together with institutional efforts to facilitate this. However, research groups should not become a means for institutions to steer individual researcher’s agendas, which would undermine not only academic freedom, but also the overall aim of enhancing quality of research and stimulating high-level international publications.

**26.4 Funding**

There are two main funding modes for public research organisations in Norway: basic (including core) funding and external funding. The majority of social science research funding is channelled through the RCN, which receives targeted funding for specific research areas from the different ministries. Sources for political science research include the Research Fund, established in 1999 to finance long-term, basic research with the emphasis on quality measures. In addition, strategic or so-called policy-relevant research in political science is funded, inter alia, by the Ministries of Education and Research, Local Government and Regional Development, Justice and Public Security, and Climate and Environment.

Basic funding of universities and university colleges is allocated over the annual national budget through a core funding component and a performance component. Many of the research institutes in this evaluation receive earmarked basic funding from different ministries – since 2009, mainly channelled through the RCN. However, the basic funding of research institutes is rather low, with the national research institutes generally receiving more than the regional institutes, and the older institutes often more than the newer ones. The low basic funding level places constraints on many of the institutes that have been assessed, in particular with regard to administrative support, matching funding and international exchange opportunities. As a result, there is a push towards seeking collaborative solutions to reduce internal costs, and several mergers are under way. In light of the very large number of political science research units in such a small country, with many of them below critical mass, closer strategic collaboration is encouraged by the panel, and this might also mean mergers between institutes.

The main source of competitive funding of Norwegian political science research is the RCN. Funding is allocated both to (thematic) policy-oriented and large-scale research programmes and as a provision for basic research, with FRIPRO being the only independent project funding. The many thematic programmes provide opportunities for conducting political science research relating to various societal challenges - such as EUROPA, DEMOS, INOFF, VAM, SAMRISK II, MILJØFORSK, TRANSPORT, HAVBRUK, ENERGIX, KLIMAFORSK, to name a few examples - with some of the latter allowing for large interdisciplinary research initiatives. Over time, the RCN funding for policy-oriented and large-scale
programmes has increased more than funding for basic and independent research. Nevertheless, political scientists have been quite successful in also acquiring grants from the thematic and policy-oriented programmes, and some of the institutes’ political scientists rely almost exclusively on them. In addition, it is possible for both universities and research institutes to compete for extra support from the RCN in the form of centres of excellence (SFF). The panel noted that some of the most productive research institutes have had such centre scheme support, which has been instrumental in securing their high-level scientific quality and impact.

External funding also comes from other national grants, Nordic sources, EU Horizon 2020, other European grants and other international grants. The share of Horizon 2020 funding within the social sciences is still below 2 per cent, but with a relatively high success rate for Norwegian applicants. Our interviews revealed that a majority of the political scientists at both universities and research institutes are increasingly aiming for European research grants, and some have already been successful. Some said that they intentionally prioritise becoming partners in Horizon 2020 projects as a way of circumventing the administrative burden of becoming coordinator. This should stimulate researchers to enlarge their international networks and become involved in larger projects. The successful applicants emphasised the positive incentive – in the form of pecuniary remuneration – from the RCN for having acquired Horizon 2020 funding, and that this had made a big positive change in terms of building capacity for future applications. We also heard very many testimonies about institutes aiming for ERC funding, perhaps unrealistically many given that ERC funding is not very sizeable in comparison with other international funding sources. So far, however, European funding is concentrated at fairly few institutes, while the smaller institutes seem to lack the scale and resources required to compete in this market. Still, some of the smaller political science research environments are putting a lot of effort into building capacity in this respect, often in collaboration with other faculties. The panel was impressed with the general enthusiasm that was shown in relation to striving for increased international funding, but it wishes to emphasise that it should be a shared institutional responsibility (rather than an individual responsibility) to build such capacity.

The panel was struck by the large share of funding for political science research from the RCN, both in terms of basic funding and in competitive funding from the various instruments. We were also surprised to see so little private funding of political science research. There appears to be a very strong tradition in Norway to rely on the RCN and on public funding sources, while private funding is more common in some other parts of the world. In particular, some of the research directed at societal challenges such as food, energy, climate and environment could also be highly relevant for industry and private enterprises to fund. Only a few of the institutes (such as Fafo, FNI, CMI and CICERO) and a few universities (such as UiB, NMBU and UiL) seem to have acquired private funding for political science research so far. Efforts should therefore be made, by the RCN as well as those institutes with relevant research profiles, to explore the potential for increased private research funding for political science issues.

The current financing situation places great responsibility on the RCN for maintaining the quality and quantity of political science research. Many of the political science research institutions mentioned – especially in the interviews – that the balance between policy-oriented/large-scale thematic research and open and independent research calls leans too much towards the former. Moreover, the success rate in FRIPRO is generally lower than in the strategic research calls. There is a risk that, without considerable freedom to select topics for political science research, the theoretical contribution and

---

52 See Figure 9 in Social sciences research in Norway 2010 – 2016: Funding streams and funding instruments Report submitted to the principal committee for the Research Council’s evaluation of the Social sciences (SAMEVAL) May 2017.
innovativeness of the research will gradually wane. At the same time, sufficient room should be allowed for theoretical and innovative research development, also within the strategic research programmes. Indeed, the potential contribution of research to resolving societal challenges is not as straightforward to assess as it may seem, as the panel discusses in the section on societal relevance and impact. An open mind is called for when evaluating what kinds of research might be most essential. One possibility here would be to have some form of academic expert consultation when setting the priorities (including the balance between independent and strategic research) in order to complement the current political/ministerial research agendas.

26.5 PhD education

The Norwegian academic system is exemplary in its treatment of PhD students, who are regarded as vital members of the academic community. Financial support for individual PhD scholarships is among the most generous in the world, although the number of PhD students in the evaluated institutions is much less so. The majority of research institutes consider their PhD cohort to be integral, if not crucial, to their goals and mission. Many showcase their PhD publications to the outside world. Research students produce good quality work that is publishable by national and international outlets.

However, the fragmentation of political science in Norway that is noted in this report, combined with geographical fragmentation, creates logistical difficulties that hamper the development of large and varied cohorts of PhD students working in geographical proximity to each other. Most research institutes are quite specialised, and some are fairly local in orientation. The support for PhD students reported by research groups and institutes has tended to centre on individual support, which is commendable, but there is not much support for building strong PhD programmes. We acknowledge the objective difficulties of creating economies of scale and scope that would have provided the necessary resources to offer PhD students wide-ranging training in theories and methodologies of political science on a par with those offered in larger countries in Europe and the USA. We also note (above) that some core areas of political science are not well represented in Norway.

We would therefore like to encourage our Norwegian colleagues to consider schemes to counteract the objective difficulties presented by Norway’s geography and higher education system. Possible options could include greater integration between universities and research institutes, as well as the creation of regional training schemes. It is costly and often difficult to organise PhD courses due to small numbers of students, especially outside Oslo. Collaboration on PhD course development and implementation between universities should be encouraged, as should making more use of modern communication technology to run them. We also note elsewhere in this report that PhD students would benefit from funded schemes that encourage greater mobility between institutions in Norway and beyond.

In comparison to other countries, many PhDs studentships in Norway are either funded through existing externally funded projects or are recruited at the outset of a project once funding is secured. These students undoubtedly benefit from have a close working relationship with more experienced researchers. However, a vital dimension of PhD training is missing inasmuch as PhD students who join funded projects are offered less scope to develop their own topics or ideas. They will be less inclined to experiment with novel theories and methodologies. This project-based PhD and postdoc training may also contribute to increasing fragmentation in training. They may have less opportunities to teach undergraduate students and be less inclined to train more widely in political science. Over time, the system of funding of PhDs in Norway may fail to take advantage of the important source of innovation and renewal that PhD studentships offer.
Hence, the RCN should consider expanding support for stand-alone PhD studentships offered on a competitive basis, possibly available to both Norwegian and non-Norwegian citizens, because this is vital for innovation and renewal.

26.6 Future implications for political science in Norway

Finally, we reflect on the implications of the current situation for Norwegian political science in the medium-to-long term.

The present disciplinary profile shows a predominance of policy-oriented and applied research and relatively little attention to basic and theoretical research. This situation can be seen as an asset or a liability depending on the perspective and priorities of the financing bodies. One might argue that Norwegian political science should concentrate on particular areas of expertise in order to enhance its international impact. Given the breadth of political science as a whole, it would be unreasonable to expect a small country to have capacity across the board. The relative weakness in Norway of some classic subdisciplines, such as political theory and comparative politics, may also be the result of organisational fragmentation and the small scale of many institutes. In the long run, however, the current strong focus on policy research might also hamper Norway’s more general contribution to political science as a discipline.

The considerable organisational fragmentation of political science in Norway, and corresponding problems of scale, may reflect deliberate choices that are justified by the country context. The Norwegian population is widely dispersed, and it may be very important to spread knowledge hubs throughout the country. However, organisational fragmentation results in many small units that lack a critical mass of researchers. This circumstance may eventually have a negative impact: on the quality of the research environment; on international recruitment; on the ability to secure substantial base funding; and on training capacity for PhD candidates and postdocs.

The institutional panorama in Norway, with its many research institutes that lack teaching programmes, has ambivalent results in terms of overall productivity. The panel emphasises that research and teaching can be mutually enhancing, and that students should be exposed to the latest research and brought into close contact with the excitement of the research process. The specialised research institutes should therefore be encouraged to link up with universities and university colleges, and their research staff should be stimulated to give lectures, supervise students and host PhD candidates. The panel notes that some of the most productive research environments are already doing this. However, increased teaching efforts should be balanced against the commissioned and academic research tasks that most research institutes are already performing.

The strong emphasis on interdisciplinarity in a large part of Norwegian political science research is clearly an asset, also compared with many other European landscapes. However, and particularly in a context with many small institutions and research centres, the specific profile and contribution of political science risks being buried in multidisciplinary teams. In this sense, fragmentation can also be seen as generating problems for political science as a discipline. Stronger collaboration across political science research environments, both nationally and internationally, could remedy this problem.

The panel notes the high reliance of political science in Norway on public funding, channelled from the ministries via the RCN, which then creates programmes that fit with government priorities. Indeed, many political scientists in Norway obtain relatively generous and stable research funding from policy-relevant programmes. Such a situation is the envy of scholars in many other countries. However, this model also makes universities and institutes vulnerable because of dependence on a single and predominant funding source. Inevitably, the concerns of the predominant public funder will strongly
influence the research agenda, and funding will be more difficult to secure for other areas and concerns. A few institutions have secured international (mainly EU) funding, but the many smaller units lack the scale and resources required to compete for these funds. These researchers would do well to develop (counter-) strategies that bring them into larger projects, including H2020 proposals. The potential of private funding for some of the research areas also appears to be largely unexploited.

A projection of the above-mentioned main features of Norwegian political science gives rise to developmental concern about the future. Indeed, some of the shortcomings may accumulate and reinforce each other, offsetting in the process the positive elements that each of them represents. Thus a combination of the following may prove detrimental: a strong focus on applied and policy research; considerable institutional fragmentation and economy-of-scale problems; strong reliance on public funding that overemphasises societal impact; and doctoral and postdoctoral studies that are linked to specific research projects. Together, these features could push political science in Norway towards an excessively flattened profile that neglects more theoretical and comparative studies, diverse methodological and epistemological concerns, and the educational role of political studies.

If academic and public authorities in Norway agree with this diagnosis, then remedial measures should be considered. Corrective measures could include: increased support for basic and theoretical research; reduced organisational fragmentation and greater economies of scale; and the redirection of doctoral and postdoctoral funds from a project basis to more general professional development of scholars and scientists.

26.7 Recommendations

26.7.1 Recommendations for institutions

- Collaborate more, and consider more mergers!

- Keep a broader perspective on modes of scientific output beyond peer-reviewed articles.

- Increase internationalisation, not only through conference attendance, but also by supporting visits abroad and deepening networks.

- Offer more open positions for PhD students and postdocs.

- Ensure that research groups are meaningful, i.e. that they have a cohesive research interest (not necessarily a research programme), and substantial collective activities to ensure a constructive and enabling research environment (e.g. providing training, seminars, invited scholars, feedback on research ideas, working papers and group grant proposals).

- Be structured about how to work with interdisciplinary research – collaborate with political scientists elsewhere and keep up political science networking.

- Diversify sources of research funding.

- Combine efforts to apply for European Research Council and Horizon2020 programmes.

- Work systematically towards an improved gender balance and a supportive research environment for all.

- Widen conceptions of the societal impact of research and collect evidence about it more carefully.
26.7.2 Recommendations for the RCN
- Do not use numerical measures of research performance instrumentally, given their significant methodological limitations. While this report has provided scores on the requested 1-5 scale, our textual feedback should be given greater weight.
- Avoid undue focus on peer-reviewed journal articles at the expense of books and other scientific outputs.
- Do not make a fetish of societal impact, in particular through misguided attempts at exact measurement.
- Increase free open research funding for more blue skies research, such as strengthening the FRIPRO scheme and supporting stand-alone PhD studentships and postdoc positions offered on a competitive basis.
- Support national and international collaboration on PhD training and knowledge exchange.
- Fund more PhD research schools and inter-institutional exchange programmes that facilitate connections among young scholars.
- Stress research on political science issues also in the RCN’s many policy-oriented, large-scale thematic programmes, and allowing for disciplinary approaches.
- Reconsider how to evaluate interdisciplinary research, which fits uneasily in the present discipline-based review and might arguably be better treated as a separate category.

26.7.3 Recommendations for ministries
- Widen the research agenda and avoid tendencies to overemphasise immediate ministerial priorities.
- Emphasise the RCN’s independence from government in defining research priorities and designing research funding mechanisms.
- Maintain levels of research funding for political science and increase it in step with larger numbers of researchers.
- Consider increasing core funding for applied research institutes to support research quality.
- Beware that excessive demands for impact can lead to research based on short-term policy concerns and neglect of long-term trends and deeper issues. Consider also that impact on society involves much more than influence on policy.
Reference list


Kunnskapsdepartementet (2014b). Det kongelige Kunnskapsdepartement to Nasjonalt organ for kvalitet i utdanning, 08.09.2014, Oppdragsbrev til NOKUT, Oppdrag 2 – Kombinerte fagevalueringer av utdanning og forskning; NIFU, project archive, G:\5 Prosjekter\12820777 Evaluering av samfunnsfag\SAMEVAL-prosjektet\UTDANNINGSEVALUERINGENE\NOKUT-tilsendte-dokumenter.


NIFU, FoU-statistikkbanken, nøkkeltall for forskningsinstitutter [in Norwegian], www.nifu.no.


Norges Forskningsråd (2002). Statsvitenskapelig forskning i Norge. Status og utfordringer, Norges forskningsråd, Oslo. [In Norwegian]


The Research Council of Norway, centres of excellence

[https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-sff/SFF_I/1253978073056](https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-sff/SFF_I/1253978073056)

[https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-sff/SFF_II/1253978083956](https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-sff/SFF_II/1253978083956)

[https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-sff/SFF_III/1253978083961](https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-sff/SFF_III/1253978083961)

[https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-sff/Nyheter/Ti_nye_sentre_for_fremragende_forskning/1254025392105/p1224067001855](https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-sff/Nyheter/Ti_nye_sentre_for_fremragende_forskning/1254025392105/p1224067001855)

The Research Council of Norway, Centres for environment friendly Energy Research (FME) [https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-energisenter/Om_sentrene/1222932140880](https://www.forskningsradet.no/progrnett-energisenter/Om_sentrene/1222932140880).

Research Excellence Framework (REF), United Kingdom, 2014, read 20.7.2017. [http://www.ref.ac.uk/about/whatref/](http://www.ref.ac.uk/about/whatref/).


248
List of figures and tables

Figure 1 The overall structure of the evaluation of research and education in social sciences, and the place of the evaluation of political science research in the overall evaluation. ........................................ 15
Figure 2 The organisational units and entities in the evaluation of social sciences ......................... 17

Table 1 Scientific quality, numerical scale ...................................................................................... 22
Table 2. ‘Good practice’ impact cases .............................................................................................. 229
Table 3. Overview of all the impact cases submitted to the evaluation ........................................... 232
Appendices

Appendix A: Terms of reference

Evaluation of research in the social sciences in Norway 2016 - 2018

Terms of reference

The Research Council of Norway has been charged by the Ministry of Education and Research with the responsibility for performing evaluations of research. The Division for Science has decided to evaluate research activities in the social sciences in Norwegian universities, university colleges and relevant research institutes.

The objective of the evaluation

The objective of the evaluation is to review the overall state-of-the-art of research in the social sciences in Norway, focusing primarily on the situation in universities, university colleges and relevant research institutes. The evaluation will also take into consideration knowledge exchange and the societal impact of the research performed. For the higher education institutions, the interplay of research and education will be assessed. The conclusions of the evaluation will provide greater knowledge about the present state of social science research, and form the basis for recommendations on the future development of research within the various fields of the social sciences in Norway.

For the institutions evaluated, the evaluation is expected to provide insight, advice and recommendations that can be used to enhance their own research standards, taking into account the different roles and purposes for universities, university colleges and research institutes. For the Research Council, the evaluation will help to expand the knowledge base used to develop funding instruments and provide input on research policy to the Norwegian Government.
The evaluation is expected to:

- Review the scientific quality of the research within the social sciences in an international context;

- Provide a critical review of the strengths and weaknesses of the fields of research nationally, at the institutional level and for a number of designated research groups;

- Investigate the relevance and social impact of social sciences research in Norway in general and in particular its potential to address targeted societal challenges as defined in the Norwegian Government’s Long-term plan for research and higher education;

- Assess the role of organizational strategies and leadership in promoting the quality of research, education and knowledge exchange;

- Assess the extent to which previous evaluations have been used by the institutions in their strategic planning;

- Investigate the extent of interdisciplinary research at the institutions and in the research groups;

- Identify the research groups that have achieved a high international level in their research;

- Review the role of the Research Council in funding research activities in the social sciences.
Organisation and methods

The evaluation will be carried out by an international evaluation committee consisting of seven panels. Each panel will carry out the evaluation in its field of expertise.

Panel 1  Geography
Panel 2  Economics
Panel 3  Political science
Panel 4  Sociology
Panel 5  Social anthropology
Panel 6  Economic-administrative research
Panel 7  Educational research

The panels will base their evaluations on self-assessments provided by the research institutions and a bibliometric analysis, as well as on interviews and presentations given in meetings with the involved faculties/departments and the social science research institutes. The self-assessments from the institutions will include factual information about the organisation, its resources and strategic plans, national and international research collaboration, dissemination and societal impact of the research, as well as education activities.

For a selected number of research groups the institutions will also provide CVs and publication lists for the group’s members, a description of the scientific objectives and organisation of the group as well as a digital copy in full text of one scientific article or book chapter for each group member affiliated with a Norwegian research organisation. The Research Council will provide data on its funding of social sciences research and supplementary information on the societal impact of the social sciences in Norway.

The panels are requested to present their findings in written reports. Preliminary reports will be sent to the institutions included in the evaluation in order to check the accuracy of the factual information. The evaluation committee’s final reports will be submitted to the Board of the Division for Science for final approval.

The principal evaluation committee will consist of the chairs of each panel.

Tasks of the evaluation panels

The panels are requested to:

- Evaluate research activities with respect to scientific quality and impact.
- Evaluate the societal impact of the evaluated research activities.
- Evaluate how research activities are organised and managed.
- Evaluate the interplay of research and education activities in the higher education institutions and ensure coordination with the evaluation on education quality.
- Give specific recommendations for the future development of research activities.

53 The evaluation of educational research is organized in a separate evaluation process using the same methods and evaluation data as the other panels. Whereas the evaluation of social science research is organized under the Division for Science, the evaluation of educational research is organized under the Division for Society and Health and its result will be reported to that board. At the same time the evaluation of educational research will be considered as a panel under the evaluation of social science research and thus be included in the report of the principal committee to the board of the Division for Science.* *This decision was altered during the process, and the evaluation of Norwegian education research was launched as a separate report in March 2018: ISBN 978-82-12-03674-1 (pdf).
Aspects to be addressed in the panel reports:

The following mandatory aspects must be addressed. The panels are free to include other questions/aspects they consider valuable to the evaluation.

1. National level

- Strengths and weaknesses of Norwegian social sciences research in an international context;
- Research cooperation nationally and internationally;
- The scientific and societal impact of the research, including relevance for societal challenges identified in the Norwegian Government’s Long-term plan for research and higher education;
- Cooperation with other sectors of society (e.g. private and public sector);
- General resource situation regarding funding and infrastructure;
- Human resources, gender balance and mobility.

2. Institutional level

- Organisation, research leadership and strategy, including follow up of recommendations given in previous evaluations;
- Resource situation, such as funding, staffing, infrastructure and the balance between resources and research activities;
- The scientific quality of research within the disciplines included in each panel;
- Facilitation of scientific quality, e.g. publication strategies, focus areas of research, national and international research collaboration;
- Training, mobility and career paths, e.g. policies for recruitment, mobility, career paths as well as gender and age balance in academic positions;
- Research collaboration and facilitation of collaboration and networking activities at the national and international level;
- Collaboration and contacts beyond academia, including strategies for dissemination of the research, examples of impact and the social relevance of the research;
- The interplay of research and education activities in the higher education institutions, including strategies to enhance it.

3. Research groups

- Organisation, research disciplines and competence of members;
- Research activities, scientific quality and production. The scientific quality of the research groups should be assessed according to a 5-point scale;
- Training, mobility and career path of researchers;
- Research collaboration and networking activities at the national and international level;
- Use of research infrastructure;
- Knowledge exchange and societal impact of the group's research, value added to partners outside of academia;
- If relevant, the groups' contribution to education activities.
Tasks of the principal evaluation committee

The committee is requested to compile a summary report based on the findings, assessments and recommendations of the panels. This report should offer an overall assessment of the state of the research evaluated. The report should also offer a set of overall recommendations concerning the future development of research in the social sciences.

The committee is requested to:

- Summarise the overall scientific quality and relevance of the research in the social sciences in Norway. Identify which research areas have a particularly strong scientific and societal impact in a national and international context, and which are particularly weak.
- Summarise general assessments related to structural issues such as institutional and national strategies, the institutional landscape, research infrastructure, recruitment and mobility.
- Summarise how the research institutions and the Research Council have followed up previous evaluations.
- Provide assessments and recommendations at the institutional level, taking into account the different roles and purposes for the universities, university colleges and research institutes.
- Provide assessments and recommendations at the national level, including the role of the Research Council in funding research activities in the social sciences.

The committee’s conclusions should lead to a set of recommendations for the future development of research in the social sciences in Norway, providing advice to the research institutions, the Research Council and the Ministry of Education and Research.
### Appendix B: Overview of participating institutions, number of researchers and research groups

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>No. of researchers</th>
<th>No. of research groups</th>
<th>Participating in panel*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bergen University College</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BI Norwegian business school</td>
<td>153</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CICERO Center for International Climate and Environmental Research</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1, 2 and 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMI Chr. Michelsen Institute</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2, 3 and 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fafo Institute for Labour and Social Research</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3, 4 and 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fridtjof Nansen Institute</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frisch Centre</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hedmark University of Applied Sciences</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Institute for Social Research</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2, 3 and 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IRIS International Research Institute of Stavanger</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3, 4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lillehammer University College</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3, 4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molde University College</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NHH Norwegian School of Economics</td>
<td>287</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NINA Norwegian Institute for Nature Research</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1, 2 and 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NIPH Norwegian Institute of Public Health</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nord University, Business school</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nord University, Faculty of Social Sciences</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nordland Research Institute</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1, 4, 5 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwegian University of Life Sciences, Faculty of Social Science/ Faculty of Landscape and Society</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1, 2, 3 and 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwegian University of Life Sciences, School of Economics and Business</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Faculty of Economics and Management</td>
<td>179</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Institution</td>
<td>Units</td>
<td>Researchers</td>
<td>Panels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwegian University of Science and Technology,</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1, 3, 4 and 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faculty of Social Sciences and Technology Management</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwegian University of Sport and Physical Education</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NUPI Norwegian Institute of International Affairs</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2 and 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oslo and Akershus University College,</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>3, 4 and 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Centre for Welfare and Labour Research</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oslo and Akershus University College,</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3, 4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faculty of Social Sciences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRIIO Peace Research Institute in Oslo</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1 and 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TØI Institute of Transport Economics</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uni Research Rokkan Centre</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2, 3 and 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University College of Southeast Norway</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Agder,</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1, 3, 4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faculty of Social Sciences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Agder,</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School of Business and Law</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Bergen</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4 and 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Oslo,</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1, 3 and 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Centre for Development and the Environment</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Oslo,</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3 and 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faculty of Law</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Oslo,</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faculty of Social Sciences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Stavanger</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4, 4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Tromsø,</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2, 4 and 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Tromsø,</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1, 2, 3 and 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VID Specialized University</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4 and 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Norway Research Institute</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>42 units</strong></td>
<td><strong>3005 researchers</strong></td>
<td><strong>136 research groups</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Panels:
1 = Geography
2 = Economics
3 = Political Science
4 = Sociology
5 = Social Anthropology
6 = Economic-Administrative Research Area
Appendix C: Institutional self-assessment, level 1 and level 2

Institutional self-assessment - Guidelines

The self-assessment form consists of two levels:

1. The research institution
2. The research discipline(s) corresponding to the panel

In this evaluation, the term 'research institution' refers to either an independent research institution/research institute or to the faculty-level of a higher education institution. The research institution is responsible for the self-assessment at both level 1 and 2.

For each panel, the self-assessment should include information on both the research institution (level 1) and the relevant research discipline(s) (level 2) participating in the evaluation. Level 2 will in several cases cut across organisational units, but the rationale is to highlight each discipline corresponding to the panel.

List of panels:

Submitting the self-assessments

Panel 1 Geography
Panel 2 Economics
Panel 3 Political science
Panel 4 Sociology
Panel 5 Social anthropology
Panel 6 Economic-administrative research

The self-assessments, including all attachments, should be submitted as an editable pdf-document by e-mail to sameval@forskningsradet.no no later than 10. March 2017.

Please write in English and avoid using abbreviations or acronyms that are not standard.
**Format of the pdf-document**

Documents should use Times New Roman 12-points font size and be structured as follows – with all the attachments after the Self-assessment form:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Front page with the name of the research institution</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>List of contents</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| **Self-assessment research institution (level 1)** | • Self-assessment form level 1  
• Fact sheet including organisational map and list of funding sources  
• SWOT analysis |
| **Self-assessment research discipline/panel (level 2)** | • Self-assessment form level 2  
• Form 1: Number of positions that have been announced during the past three years and the number of qualified applicants  
• Form 2: Audience of scientific publications  
• Excel-file: Overview of study programmes  
• Form 3: Research matching the priorities in the Norwegian Government’s Long-Term Plan for Research and Higher Education and other relevant policy documents  
• List of 10 most important publications  
• List of 10 most important dissemination and knowledge exchange results |
| **The societal impact of the research – case studies (level 2)** | • List of cases studies attached in separate pdf-documents  
• The names of the case study documents should be in the following format: SAMEVAL[institution]-[research discipline/panel]-case[number or short name] |

**Self-assessment level 1**
1. The Research institution (indicative number of pages)

1.1 Organisation & strategy (3 pages)
   a. Describe how the research institution is organised by 01.01.2017 (refer to organisational map in the fact sheet). If relevant, you may expand on recent organisational changes in a separate item (see item 1.2)
   b. Describe briefly the governing structure of the institution, focusing on the delegation of responsibilities for research, knowledge exchange and, if relevant, education, within the organisation.
   c. Present briefly the institution's strategic aims for the next 5-10 years. Include current prioritised research areas.
   d. Describe current strategies for national and international research collaboration, as well as for collaboration with non-academic partners (private, public or 'third' sector).
   e. For those who have been evaluated by the RCN within the last 15 years: Describe how the evaluations have been followed up by the institution. Institutions may refer to previous reporting to the RCN where relevant.
   f. Give a SWOT analysis (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats) of the institution using the enclosed template.

1.2 Organisational changes, if relevant (1 page)
   Describe recent organisational changes, or planned reorganisations, and the reasons for these changes. Implications of ongoing merging-processes for organisation, governing structures and strategic aims should be described.

1.3 Resources & infrastructure (1 page)
   a. Give an overview of the resources of the institution by filling in the enclosed fact sheet.
   b. Describe major research infrastructures (such as databases, archives, laboratories and scientific collections) at the research institution, detailing any important upgrades over the past 5-10 years and/or new equipment needs. Refer to Norway’s national strategy for research infrastructure 2012-2017 where relevant.

1.4 Gender, mobility and career paths (1 page)
   a. Describe the research institution’s policy for gender equality, and how this is followed up.
   b. Describe the institution's policy for mobility and career paths. Include to what extent researchers are recruited from other Norwegian and/or international institutions. Where relevant, please describe policies for international collaboration and career planning for PhD-students and postdocs.
   c. Has the institution implemented the European Charter & Code and been awarded the brand "HR Excellence in Research", or will the European Charter & Code be implemented soon? If not, please elaborate on the reason for this.
Self-assessment level 2

2. Research discipline(s) corresponding to the panel

2.1 Employment (2 pages)

a. Please describe plans for recruitment within the research discipline.
b. Give an overview in Form 1 of the number of positions that have been announced within the research discipline during the past three years (2014-2016) and the number of qualified applicants (all levels). Include to what extent researchers are recruited from other institutions in Norway or internationally.
c. If relevant, please describe how the PhD training is organized and to what degree PhD students are included in larger projects within the research discipline.
d. Indicate the normal distribution of time between research, teaching and other activities (administrative tasks, project acquisition etc.) for all academic positions and policies for redistribution of tasks between staff.
e. If relevant, describe the policy for research leave/sabbatical leave for academic staff.

2.2 Scientific quality (3 pages)

a. Give a brief overview of the research activities and research groups within the research discipline. Please provide details of the most important contributions to the larger research community over the last 5-10 years. Please include a list of the most important publications resulting from the research in this period (maximum ten publications).
b. Describe strategies for research development within the discipline, including strategies for scientific publications.
c. Please estimate the primary audience of your scientific publications in Form 2.
d. Please describe the significance of external research funding to the development of scientific quality within the research discipline.

2.3 Gender perspectives (1 page)

a. Describe the extent to which gender perspectives are integrated in the research within the discipline, providing examples of relevant projects and/or publications.
b. Please identify a contact person for forthcoming mapping of gender research in Norway.

2.4 If relevant: Interplay between research and education (1 page)

a. Indicate the linkages between the research within the panels of the evaluation and the study programmes offered by the institution. Use the enclosed excel file to indicate the study programmes based on the teaching activities of the researchers to be evaluated by the panel. If applicable, list research groups that are linked with the study programmes.
b. To what extent are students involved in staff research? Describe how and on what levels.
c. Indicate the main challenges for optimizing the interplay of education and research within the discipline and the measures taken to meet these challenges.

2.5 Societal relevance (2 pages)

a. Please indicate the relevance of the research within the discipline for the thematic priorities set out in Norwegian Government’s Long-Term Plan for Research and Higher Education or list other relevant policy documents in Form 3.
b. Describe strategies for dissemination, user-involvement and knowledge exchange, identifying any particular obstacles to achieving these aims within the discipline.
c. Please provide a list of ten important examples of dissemination/knowledge exchange activities of the research unit from the last 5-10 years.

2.6 Impact case studies

The institution is invited to document examples (cases) of the impact of their research beyond academia, according to the definitions provided in the attached form.

Please note the following requirements for reporting impact:

a. The research underpinning the impact cases should be anchored within the research institution.
b. Both the research and the impact should have been produced within the last 10 – 15 years. Priority should be given to more recent examples. Special circumstances may allow for extending the given time interval when necessary to explain longer research traditions relevant to the reported impact. In such cases, great importance should be attached to documenting tangible impacts within the time frame provided.
c. Each research institution is invited to submit one case per research discipline. If desired, the institution may submit further cases for evaluation, limited upwards to one case per ten researchers participating on one panel.

2.7 Other information

Include any other information that you consider relevant for this evaluation.

Attachments

- Fact sheet, including organisational map and list of funding sources
- SWOT analysis
- Form 1: Number of positions that have been announced during the past three years and the number of qualified applicants.
- Form 2: Audience of the results of scientific publications

261
• Form 3: Research matching the priorities in the Norwegian Government’s Long-Term Plan for Research and Higher Education and list of other relevant policy documents
• List of 10 most important publications
• List of 10 most important dissemination and knowledge exchange results
• Template for case studies: The societal impact of the research

Excel-file: Overview of study programmes

**FACT SHEET (level 1)**

1. **Research institution:**
   ⇨ **Organisation Chart** (to be attached)

**Table 1: R&D expenditures and sources of funding (1000 NOK)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of expenditures</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Research personnel (salaries including social costs)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other personnel (salaries including social costs)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other running costs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Types of funding**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Types of funding</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Core funding from the Norwegian government</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding from RCN</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding from other public Norwegian sources</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding from other private Norwegian sources</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding from the EU</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding from other international public sources</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding from other international private sources</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External funding as % of total expenditures</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

⇨ Please specify **main funding sources** (funders & programmes) in an attachment
Table 2: Number of PhDs graduated at the institution per year

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Male</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Male</td>
<td>Female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PhDs graduated within:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panel 1 Geography</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panel 2 Economics</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panel 3 Political science</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panel 4 Sociology</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panel 5 Social anthropology</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panel 6 Economic-administrative research</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. SWOT analysis
Research institution:

Give a SWOT analysis (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats) of the institution.

Factors related to the organisation of research, available resources for research and the research activities themselves may be included.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STRENGTHS</th>
<th>WEAKNESSES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Organisation</td>
<td>Organisation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resources</td>
<td>Resources</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research</td>
<td>Research</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organisation</td>
<td>Organisation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resources</td>
<td>Resources</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research</td>
<td>Research</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

OPPORTUNITIES | THREATS
Form 1  
Number of positions that have been announced during the past three year (2014-2016) and the number of qualified applicants (all levels).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Announced</td>
<td>Applicants</td>
<td>Announced</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ph.D.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post.doc</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permanent positions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Form 2  
Roughly estimate which audience the results of your scientific* publications primarily are intended for (in percentage)

The total of all categories should amount to 100%

The evaluation panel will use this as background information to interpret publication citation data for the institution.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Audience</th>
<th>Within the academic discipline(s)</th>
<th>Beneficiaries outside the academic community</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>National audience</td>
<td>X%</td>
<td>X%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>International audience</td>
<td>X%</td>
<td>X%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Limited to peer reviewed publications according to the definition in CRISitn.

Form 3  
Long –Term Plan for Research and Higher Education

In the Long-term plan (LTP) for research and higher education 2015–2024, the Norwegian government has identified six long-term priority areas:

1. Seas and oceans;
2. Climate, environment and clean energy;
3. Public sector renewal, better and more effective welfare, health and care services;
4. Enabling technologies;
5. Innovative and adaptable industry;
6. World-leading academic groups.

Please use table 3 to list the most relevant active research projects addressing one or more of these priority areas. (The table can be expanded if necessary):
### Table 3: Research projects addressing priority areas of the LTP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Panel</th>
<th>Priority area of the Long-term plan for research and higher education</th>
<th>Research project (please include title of project, size in terms of researchers and budget, time frame)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Please list other policy documents with strategic relevance for your research – if applicable:**

1. 
2. 
3. 
4. 
5.

**List of 10 most important publications the last 5-10 years**

Use Times New Roman 11-points font size for this list.

The research institution may submit publications from individual researchers as part of the self-assessment. Reference to the submitted publications should be made under the description of the relevant research discipline in the self-assessment (paragraph 2.2 Scientific quality).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Publications to be submitted</th>
<th>DOI, URL or filename</th>
<th>Indicate pages to be read (if applicable)**</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Please provide full reference including DOI or URL for openly accessible publications</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*) Publications that are not openly accessible should be attached as a PDF-file.
**) For monographs and other publications exceeding **30 pages** the main ideas and findings of the publication should be indicated. The selected chapter(s) should not exceed 50 pages.

**List of 10 most important dissemination and knowledge exchange results the last 5-10 years**

Use Times New Roman 11-points font size for this list

**Specific guidelines**: Results of dissemination and knowledge exchange activities directed towards the public or different user-groups. This could be popular science publications, grey literature, books or articles, reports, contributions to media, products or information material.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Category*</th>
<th>Reference of sources</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Use categories for registration in CRISin
The societal impact of the research – template for case studies

Guidelines

The impact of the research is defined as any effect on, change or benefit to the economy, society, culture, public policy or services, health, the environment and quality of life, beyond academia. Impact includes, but is not limited to, an effect on, change or benefit to:

- the activity, attitude, awareness, behaviour, capacity, opportunity, performance, policy, practice, process or understanding
- of an audience, beneficiary, community, constituency, organisation or individuals
- in any geographic location whether locally, regionally, nationally or internationally.

Effects on other research or effects within the submitting institution (for instance the effects on teaching within the institution) are not to be reported as impact cases.

How to report and submit impact-cases?

Use the template on the next page to report the impact. Please copy the form for the submission of more than one impact case, so that only one case is reported per form.

- Each case-study should be clearly named and saved in a separate pdf-file and attached to the self-assessment for the appropriate panel.
- The name of the file for each case study should be as follows: SAMEVAL [institution]-[number of research panel]-[short case name]

54 The following is inspired by the 2014 evaluation of research in UK higher education institutions (the Research Excellence Framework REF, see www.ref.ac.uk).
Template for case studies: The societal impact of the research

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Institution:</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research discipline/panel:</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Case number or short name (max 10 characters):</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Name of impact case:</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| **Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)**  
(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included). |
| **Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)**  
(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society). |
| **References to the research (scientific publications)** |
| **References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)** |
| **If relevant: External references (external users or others who have witnessed the impact and could be contacted to corroborate the claims made in the reported research cases).** |
Appendix D: Innmelding av forskergrupper

SAMEVAL Innmelding av forskergrupper

Veiledning til institusjonene desember 2016

Institusjoner som har meldt inn forskere til evalueringen av norsk samfunnsvitenskapelig forskning har mulighet til å melde inn forskergrupper til evalueringen. Forskergruppene vil bli gjenstand for en nærmere vurdering av internasjonale fageksperter.

1.1 Kriterier for innmelding av forskergrupper:
Forskergrupper kan meldes inn dersom de oppfyller følgende kriterier:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kriterier</th>
<th>Beskrivelse</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forskning på høyt internasjonalt nivå</td>
<td>Dokumentert gjennom publikasjoner i sentrale internasjonale publiseringsspanaler.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minst 5 medlemmer</td>
<td>- 3 av 5 medlemmer må være ansatt ved institusjonen som melder inn gruppen og minst 2 av disse må være fast vitenskapelige ansatte - 2 eller flere medlemmer kan være ansatt ved andre nasjonale eller internasjonale institusjoner dersom forrige kriterium er oppfylt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ha en organisering og et formål som lar seg beskrive i egenevalueringsskjemaet</td>
<td>Se vedlagte egenevalueringsskjema (self assessment) for forskergrupper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Er innmeldt i CRIStin</td>
<td>Forskergrupper skal meldes inn ved å opprette en forskergruppe i CRIStin. Se vedlagte veiledning.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Begrensinger for innmelding av forskergrupper:

- Hver institusjon har mulighet til å melde inn én forskergruppe per panel.
- Institusjoner som har meldt inn 20 eller flere vitenskapelig ansatte til evalueringen har samtidig mulighet til å melde inn én ekstra gruppe per 20 vitenskapelig ansatte.
- Forskere kan bare meldes inn til én forskergruppe i denne evalueringen, men deltakelse i flere forskergrupper kan synliggjøres i skjemaet "Research group members and financing".
- Institusjoner som melder inn en forskergruppe kan synliggjøre samarbeid med forskere ved andre institusjoner ved å legge dem til i skjemaet "Research group..."
members and financing". Dette kan gjøres gjensidig slik at forskere som telles ved den ene institusjonen ikke teller ved den andre.

1.3 Dokumentasjon av forskergruppene

Institusjonene skal levere inn følgende dokument (på engelsk) per gruppe:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dokumenter</th>
<th>Innhold:</th>
<th>Navngivning av fil:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Research group members and financing</td>
<td>Excel fil hvor følgende fire arkfaner skal fylles inn:</td>
<td>1. Research group members and financing.xlsx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Research group overview:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Navn på institusjon som melder inn gruppen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Navn på gruppe: Samsvarer med navn i CRISTin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- URL til registrert forskergruppe i CRISTin.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Navn på gruppeleder.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Listed members:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Navn på innmeldte medlemmer med opplysning om stilling, forskningstid i gruppe, institusjon, alder, kjønn, PhD-givende institusjon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Tittel på publikasjoner med referanse til innsendt PDF eller en Open Access lenke, type publikasjon og sidehenvisning.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Other members:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Medlemmer som er meldt inn til andre forskergrupper i SAMEVAL ved egen institusjon eller ved andre institusjoner.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Medlemmer som er meldt inn til evalueringen av humanistisk forskning (HUMEVAL) eller utdanningsforskning (UTDEVAL).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Medlemmer fra Norge som ikke er innmeldt til noen av evalueringene.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Medlemmer fra utlandet.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Funding:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Oversikt over eksterne finansieringskilder. Beløpene som oppgis skal være et anslag basert på aktivitetsnivå 2012-2016.

|---------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 5. Publikasjoner | - Medlemmer som er meldt inn til evalueringen kan levere én vitenskapelig publikasjon i fulltekst.  
- Dersom publikasjonen overskrider 50 sider, skal man i dokumentet "researcher group members and financing" indikere hvilke sider som vektlegges (max 50).  
- En digital kopi av publikasjonen legges ved i PDF-format. Alternativt legges det ved lenke til vitenskapelige arbeid som er åpent tilgjengelig (Open Access). **NB! Enkelte publikasjoner kan fremstå som fritt tilgjengelige ved den enkelte institusjon uten å være det (betalt abonnement).** | 5. Publication [etternavn].pdf |

### 1.4 Innlevering

Fristen for innmelding av forskergrupper og innsending av dokumentasjon er satt til **fredag 10. februar 2017.**

Informasjon om forskergruppene skal sendes inn til Forskningsrådet på e-postadressen sameval@forskningsradet.no på følgende måte:

1. Det skal sendes én e-post per forskergruppe som inkluderer alle vedlegg for gruppen.
2. Med unntak av "researcher group and financing" (Excel-format) skal alle vedlegg være i PDF-format (maskinlesbar og ikke skannet versjon).
3. Tittel på e-posten skal være som følger:  
   **SAMEVAL [navn på institusjon]-[navn på forskergruppe]**

**NB! Store forsendelser kan med fordel deles inn i flere e-poster, eller sendes ved hjelp av UNINETT FileSender.**

### 1.5 Kontaktpersoner i Forskningsrådet

Seniorrådgiver Heidi Dybesland, sameval@forskningsradet.no, telefon 22037142
Seniorrådgiver Hedvig Buene, sameval@forskningsradet.no, telefon 22037242
Vedlegg:
- SAMEVAL Research group members and financing (excel file)
- SAMEVAL Research group self-assessment
- SAMEVAL Research group - Impact case study (optional)
- SAMEVAL CV mal
- SAMEVAL Brukerveiledning for registrering i CRIStin
Appendix E: Research group self-assessment

Research group self-assessment

Maximum 5 pages pr. group.

1.1 Organisation, leadership, strategy and resources

a. Please give a brief account of the establishment and the development of the research group.

b. Please describe the leadership and organisation of the research group.

c. Please describe the scientific goals of the research group and the strategy for scientific publication and knowledge exchange, including cooperation with non-academic partners.

d. Please describe how the research group contributes to the strategic goals of the host institution.

e. To what extent does the research group incorporate external funding as a factor in its strategic planning? And, if relevant: please comment briefly on the support from the host institution in the development and running of externally funded projects.

f. To what extent does the host institution assist the research group in providing relevant research infrastructure, such as databases, scientific collections or experimental facilities?

1.2 Research profile and quality

a. Please describe the research activities and the research profile of the group.

b. Please describe how the research group has contributed to the development of the state of the art within its field. Examples of contributions may include (but are not limited to) theoretical and methodological developments, new empirical findings, interdisciplinary developments and production of datasets.

1.3 Recruitment and training

a. How does the research group contribute to recruitment and career development for temporary or permanently employed academic staff/researchers?

b. Please describe how PhD-students and postdoctoral fellows are recruited to the research group, nationally or internationally.

c. What is the group's contribution to the training and mentoring of PhD-students and postdoctoral fellows?

d. Please describe the extent to which PhD students and postdoctoral fellows participate in international exchange programmes (including time spent at research institutions abroad).

e. To what extent do PhD-students take part in collaboration with partners outside of academia?

1.4 Networking

a. Please describe how the research group engages in research collaboration. Collaboration may include (but is not limited to) cooperation across faculty divisions,
across institutions, with partners outside of academia or international cooperation.

1.5 **Impact on teaching (if relevant)**

a. Please describe how the research group contributes to educational activities.

b. How much time does the research group spend on teaching?
   
   Fill in the table below and add a comment if necessary

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of study programme</th>
<th>Approximate time spent on teaching by research group members per year (hours including preparation)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BA-level</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MA-level</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PhD-level</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comment</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.6 **Other information**

Include any other information that you consider relevant for this evaluation.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Research group</th>
<th>Panel #</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Name:</td>
<td>CRIStin ID</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sex:</td>
<td>Birth year:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nationality:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Academic position:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Former academic positions (last 5 years)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Academic degrees

| Degree, university and year: |

### Number of PhD-students (if relevant)

| Under supervision |
| Completed degrees 2006-2016 |

### Number of publications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2007-2011</th>
<th>2012-2016</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Peer-reviewed monographs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Articles in peer-reviewed journals</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book chapters</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Academic commentary editions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exhibition catalogues</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Translations (related to research area)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Textbooks for educational purposes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Popular scientific books</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Popular scientific articles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reports</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Please rank your three most important publications since 2007

1. 
2. 
3. 
Research group - Impact case study (optional)

The research group may document examples (cases) of the impact of their research beyond academia. The impact of the research is defined as any effect on, change or benefit to the economy, society, culture, public policy or services, health, the environment and quality of life, beyond academia. Impact includes, but is not limited to, an effect on, change or benefit to:

- the activity, attitude, awareness, behaviour, capacity, opportunity, performance, policy, practice, process or understanding
- of an audience, beneficiary, community, constituency, organisation or individuals
- in any geographic location whether locally, regionally, nationally or internationally.

Effects on other research or effects within the submitting institution (for instance the effects on teaching within the institution) are not to be reported as impact cases.

How to report and submit impact-cases?

Please note the following requirements for reporting impact:

- The research underpinning the impact cases should be anchored within the research group.
- Both the research and the impact should have been produced within the last 10 – 15 years. Priority should be given to more recent examples.
- Use the template on the next page to report the impact. Please copy the form for the submission of more than one impact case, so that only one case is reported per form.
- Each case-study should be clearly named and saved in a separate pdf-file and attached to the self-assessment for the research group.
- The name of the file for each case study should be as follows: SAMEVAL [institution]-[research group]- [short case name]

Template for case studies

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Details of the impact (maximum 400 words) (include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>References to the research (scientific publications)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If relevant: External references (external users or others who have witnessed the impact and could be contacted to corroborate the claims made in the reported research cases).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix F: Damvad Fact sheet for Political Science

On the factsheets from Damvad Analytics

The Factsheets are appendices to the Damvad Analytics’s report Social Science in Norway – Statistical analysis of publications and research personnel, containing publication and research personnel statistics, and an analysis of social sciences in Norway. This factsheet presents a number of key indicators for each of the six evaluation panels, based on the listed individuals and their affiliations. The data presented summarize results for the last three years, 2014-2016. Please refer to the main report for descriptions of the data and method underlying the analyses.

Variables/indicators:
The indicators are based on the listed individuals and their affiliations. The data presented summarize results for the last three years 2014-2016. Each factsheet shows indicator values for each of the institutions participating in the evaluation, for the research field in total and social science in Norway.

- **Number of NPI pub**: Total number of publications – counting publication qualified for being included in the Norwegian Publishing indicator
- **Pub Points**: Total publication points according to the Norwegian Publishing indicator
- **Number of listed individuals**: Total number of listed individuals per participating institution and faculty, not included are non-publishing individuals.
- **Share of L1 journals**: Share of NPI level 1 publications for NPI journal publications
- **Share of L2 journals**: Share of NPI level 2 publications – for NPI journal publications
- **Share of L1**: Share of NPI level 1 publications – for the total number of NPI publications
- **Share of L2**: Share of NPI level 2 publications – for the total number of NPI publications
- **PP per listed individuals**: Publication points per listed researcher – measuring the ratio of publication points per individual at each institution. The numbers may in some cases include individuals with more than one affiliation and/or individuals that are no longer affiliated with the given institution.
- **Avg. SJR**: SJR average for NPI publications indexed in Scopus
- **Avg. SNIP**: SNIP average for NPI publications indexed in Scopus
- **Impact OECD**: Impact relative to OECD – measured as Field Normalized Citation Score
- **Impact Norway**: Impact relative to Norway – measured as Field Normalized Citation Score
- **Impact Nordic**: Impact relative to the Nordic countries – measured as Field Normalized Citation Score.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNIP</td>
<td>Source Normalized Impact per Paper (SNIP)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SNIP measures the citation impact by normalising the citations based on the total number of citations in the research field. SNIP has the advantage of allowing direct comparison of publication sources in different subject fields. This makes it possible to compare the publication output across the diversified set of institutions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NPI publications</td>
<td>Publications qualified to be included in the NPI are used as the basis for the performance-based basic funding system employed in Norway to distribute funding between institutions in the higher education sector as well as to the research institutes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SJR</td>
<td>SCImago Journal ranking (SJR)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The SJR takes into account both the number of citations received by a journal title and the prestige of the journal titles where such citations originate. As such the SJR indicator is a variant of the eigenvector centrality measure used in network theory. Here the measure establishes the importance of a node in a network, based on the principle that connections to high-scoring nodes contribute more to the score of the node.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scientific Impact - FNCS</td>
<td>Field Normalized Citation Score (FNCS)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The FNCS indicator considers differences in publication patterns for different scientific fields, publication types, and publication year. Finally, as an extra precaution to avoid overestimating the citation counts, we exclude self-citations, i.e. authors citing their own work. In calculating the scientific impact for each of the participating institutions relative to the average of Norway, the Nordic countries and OECD. As the average for the three benchmarks is equal to one, a value of e.g. 1.25 indicates that these publications receive 25 percentage point more citation than average.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Political Science

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Number of NPI pub</th>
<th>Pub Points</th>
<th>Number of listed individuals</th>
<th>Share of L1 journals</th>
<th>Share of L2 journals</th>
<th>Share of L1</th>
<th>Share of L2</th>
<th>PP per listed individuals</th>
<th>Avg. SJR</th>
<th>Avg. SNIP</th>
<th>Impact OECD</th>
<th>Impact Norway</th>
<th>Impact Nordic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CICERO</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>27.65</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>80%</td>
<td>20%</td>
<td>50%</td>
<td>50%</td>
<td>2.13</td>
<td>1.96</td>
<td>1.01</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>0.76</td>
<td>0.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMI</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>49.32</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>67%</td>
<td>33%</td>
<td>39%</td>
<td>61%</td>
<td>1.83</td>
<td>0.76</td>
<td>1.31</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.18</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fafo</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>56.44</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>90%</td>
<td>10%</td>
<td>86%</td>
<td>14%</td>
<td>3.14</td>
<td>0.91</td>
<td>1.09</td>
<td>1.49</td>
<td>1.53</td>
<td>1.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FHS</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>55.48</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>90%</td>
<td>10%</td>
<td>50%</td>
<td>50%</td>
<td>2.13</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>0.91</td>
<td>1.22</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>0.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FNI</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>171.00</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>84%</td>
<td>16%</td>
<td>56%</td>
<td>44%</td>
<td>5.90</td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>1.13</td>
<td>1.88</td>
<td>1.63</td>
<td>1.26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HiL</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>22.03</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>94%</td>
<td>6%</td>
<td>87%</td>
<td>13%</td>
<td>1.69</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>0.88</td>
<td>0.79</td>
<td>0.71</td>
<td>0.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HiOA-SAM</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>23.62</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>78%</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td>78%</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td>1.57</td>
<td>0.96</td>
<td>1.09</td>
<td>6.74</td>
<td>4.78</td>
<td>6.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HiOA-SVA</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>59.88</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>90%</td>
<td>10%</td>
<td>79%</td>
<td>21%</td>
<td>1.36</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>0.95</td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td>0.79</td>
<td>0.79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IRIS</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>13.30</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>85%</td>
<td>15%</td>
<td>67%</td>
<td>33%</td>
<td>1.66</td>
<td>0.99</td>
<td>1.19</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>0.65</td>
<td>0.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ISF</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>58.41</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>59%</td>
<td>41%</td>
<td>73%</td>
<td>27%</td>
<td>3.44</td>
<td>1.17</td>
<td>1.31</td>
<td>1.60</td>
<td>1.26</td>
<td>1.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NMBU - Nor</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>15.72</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>87%</td>
<td>13%</td>
<td>77%</td>
<td>23%</td>
<td>1.12</td>
<td>0.89</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>0.67</td>
<td>0.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NTNU - SVT</td>
<td>135</td>
<td>99.12</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>75%</td>
<td>25%</td>
<td>62%</td>
<td>38%</td>
<td>2.92</td>
<td>1.70</td>
<td>1.30</td>
<td>0.82</td>
<td>0.76</td>
<td>0.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NUPI</td>
<td>184</td>
<td>196.40</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>85%</td>
<td>15%</td>
<td>51%</td>
<td>49%</td>
<td>5.95</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>1.30</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>1.42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRIO</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>89.77</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>68%</td>
<td>32%</td>
<td>61%</td>
<td>39%</td>
<td>2.72</td>
<td>1.49</td>
<td>1.52</td>
<td>1.26</td>
<td>0.97</td>
<td>0.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UIA-SV</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>68.75</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>79%</td>
<td>21%</td>
<td>69%</td>
<td>31%</td>
<td>3.62</td>
<td>1.11</td>
<td>1.35</td>
<td>0.73</td>
<td>0.74</td>
<td>0.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UIB</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>201.00</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>70%</td>
<td>30%</td>
<td>55%</td>
<td>45%</td>
<td>2.75</td>
<td>1.12</td>
<td>1.09</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>0.96</td>
<td>1.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UIO-JUS</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>42.23</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>61%</td>
<td>39%</td>
<td>47%</td>
<td>53%</td>
<td>2.82</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.28</td>
<td>0.53</td>
<td>0.56</td>
<td>0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UIO-SUM</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>25.22</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>83%</td>
<td>17%</td>
<td>49%</td>
<td>51%</td>
<td>2.29</td>
<td>2.13</td>
<td>3.13</td>
<td>1.18</td>
<td>1.18</td>
<td>1.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UIO-SV</td>
<td>393</td>
<td>344.40</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>69%</td>
<td>31%</td>
<td>60%</td>
<td>40%</td>
<td>2.92</td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.09</td>
<td>1.09</td>
<td>0.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UIS</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>13.06</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>75%</td>
<td>25%</td>
<td>67%</td>
<td>33%</td>
<td>1.45</td>
<td>1.64</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>0.44</td>
<td>0.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UIT-HSL</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>61.76</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>93%</td>
<td>7%</td>
<td>68%</td>
<td>32%</td>
<td>2.13</td>
<td>0.90</td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td>0.53</td>
<td>0.62</td>
<td>0.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNI</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>30.41</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>86%</td>
<td>14%</td>
<td>55%</td>
<td>45%</td>
<td>1.52</td>
<td>1.59</td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td>0.68</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>0.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Political science</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>1810.00</td>
<td>490</td>
<td>78%</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td>62%</td>
<td>38%</td>
<td>3.69</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.22</td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social Science in Norway</td>
<td>8945</td>
<td>7418.20</td>
<td>2611*</td>
<td>78%</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td>74%</td>
<td>26%</td>
<td>2.84</td>
<td>1.51</td>
<td>1.46</td>
<td>1.12</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix G: Time frame for collected self-assessments and bibliometric data

### Institutional self-assessment

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Level 1</th>
<th>The Research institution</th>
<th><strong>1.1 Organisation &amp; strategy</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.1.c the institution's strategic aims for the next 5-10 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.1.e the institutions who have been evaluated by the RCN within the last 15 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>1.2 Resources &amp; infrastructure</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.2.b important upgrades over the past 5-10 years and/or new equipment needs.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FACT SHEET**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 1</th>
<th>R&amp;D expenditures and sources of funding (2014-2016)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Table 2</td>
<td>Number of PhDs graduated at the institution per year (2014-2016)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Level 2</th>
<th>Research discipline(s) corresponding to the panel</th>
<th><strong>2.1 Employment</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.1.b number of positions that have been announced within the research discipline during the past three years (2014-2016) and the number of qualified applicants (form 1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>2.2 Scientific quality</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.2.a most important contributions to the larger research community over the last 5-10 years. Please include a list of the most important publications resulting from the research in this period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>2.3 Societal relevance</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.3.c ten important examples of dissemination/knowledge exchange activities of the research unit from the last 5-10 years.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>2.4 Impact case study</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.4.b the research and the impact should have been produced within the last 10 – 15 years.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Research group self-assessment

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CV</th>
<th>former academic positions</th>
<th>Last 5 years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>number of PhD- students with completed degrees</td>
<td>Between 2006-2016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>number of publications</td>
<td>Between 2007-2011 and 2012-2016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>your three most important publications</td>
<td>Since 2007</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Impact case | the research and the impact should have been produced within the last 10 – 15 years. |
## Bibliometric data

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Research personnel data</th>
<th>The data used for the analysis of the research personnel covers the period 2005 to 2015.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Publication data</td>
<td>The data collected from CRIStin will cover the period from 2011 to 2016.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Scopus enhanced data will cover publications between 2011 and 2016.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>However, to ensure robustness of the citation analysis, publications</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>published internationally after 2016 will not be included when assessing citations and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>impact.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix H: Template for assessments of the units: institutions and research groups

1. [NAME OF INSTITUTION]

SECRETARIAT: A short introduction on establishment and development of the institution and its organization.

SECRETARIAT: Fact sheet

1.1 Evaluation of [Institution]

1.1.1 Organisation, leadership and strategy

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- How do you review the leadership of the research area on an institutional level?
- Does the institution have adequate goals and a suitable or an unsuitable strategy to reach them?
- How do you consider the institutions’ strategic focus (or lack there of), taken into account its publication strategies, the national and international research collaboration?
- How does the institute make use of external research funding? Are the use of this funding reasonable, and/or is there room for improvements?

1.1.2 Institutional following up on previous evaluations

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- Consider conclusions and recommendations from previous evaluations, and give your opinion on the way the reviews have been followed up.

1.1.3 Research environment (if relevant)

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- How do you review the institutions policy for maintaining a fruitful environment for production and exchange of knowledge? (i.e. seminars, summer schools, guest lectures and scholars, etc)

1.1.4 Resources and infrastructure

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- Does the institution provide adequate resources and infrastructure?
- Does the research area make good use of these?

1.1.4 Research personnel

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- Are the area’s hiring and career development practices consistent with best practice?
- Are PhD candidates, post-docs and junior faculty adequately trained and mentored?
- Has the institution implemented the European Charter and code and been awarded the brand “HR Excellence in Research, or what are the plans to implement the Charter?
- Is there a transparent career path?
- Is there sufficient national and international mobility of researchers?
• Is the balance among the research personnel appropriate in terms of gender, age and diversity?

1.1.5 Research production and scientific quality
ASSESSMENT: reasoning

Numerical scale, scientific quality, 5-1 (excellent–weak)

• To which extent does the institution pursue policies to improve and facilitate scientific performance of high quality?
• How is the productivity, the degree of originality and international profile?
• Evaluation of the cases from the institutions in the research area
• Has the institution contributed to advancing the state of the art in the research area /scientific discipline/ to interdisciplinary production of knowledge?
• How does the institution make use of interdisciplinary approaches, when these are relevant?

1.1.6 Interplay research-education: impact on teaching
ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

• How is the balance between teaching and research?
• Are there established linkages between the research and the study programmes offered by the institution?
• Does the institution have a focus /strategy to secure / improve the interplay of teaching and research?
• How are eventual challenges addressed and handled?
• To what extent are students involved in staff research?

1.1.7 Societal relevance and impact
ASSESSMENT: reasoning + identify best cases

• Does the institution have strategies for dissemination, user-involvement and knowledge exchange? How do you review the strategies?
• Does the institution document relevant dissemination/knowledge exchange activities?
• Does the ongoing research at the institution have a linkage/association to thematic priorities set out in the Norwegian Government’s Long-Term Plan for Research and Higher Education and other relevant policy documents?
• To what extent does research in the area benefit the economy, society, culture, public policy or services, health, the environment or quality of life, beyond academia? What is your overall view?

1.1.8 An overall review on profile, scientific quality and impact on institutional level
ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

1.1.9 Feedback
1.2 Evaluation of [Research group A]

Short description of the research group.

ASSESSMENT: overall score 5-1

1.2.1 Organisation, leadership and strategies

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- How do you review the leadership of the research group?
- How do you view the group’s intellectual focus and strategy to reach them? Please take into account its publication strategies, the national and international research collaboration.
- Does the group make use of external research funding, and eventually how? Are the use of the external funding reasonable, and/or is there room for improvements?
- Does the research group contribute to the institution’s overall goals or not?
- To which extent does the institution pursue policies to improve and facilitate scientific performance of high quality?
- Does the institution provide adequate resources and infrastructure, and how does the research group make use of them?

1.2.2 Research personnel: including recruitment, training, gender balance and mobility

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- How is the group’s hiring and career development practices? Are they consistent with best practice?
- How to you view the training and mentoring of PhD candidates and post-docs?
- Is the balance among the research personnel appropriate in terms of gender, age and diversity?
- How is the national and international mobility of researchers? Is it sufficient /insufficient and in which way(s)?

1.2.3 Research production and scientific quality

- How is the productivity of the research group, the degree of originality and its international profile?
  Has the group contributed to advancing the state of the art in its discipline(s)? If yes, how?
- Does the group make use of interdisciplinary approaches, where these are relevant? How?

- How do you review the quality of the research overall?

1.2.4 Networking

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- Does the group make good use of collaboration, nationally and internationally, to advance its strategy and produce high-quality, relevant research?

1.2.5 Interplay research-education: impact on teaching (if relevant)

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- Does the research group contribute to educational activities?
- To what extent is the research of the group relevant for the study programmes at the host institution or other institutions?
1.2.6 Societal relevance and impact (if relevant)

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- Does the research group document relevant dissemination/knowledge exchange activities?
- To what extent does research in done by the research group benefit the economy, society, culture, public policy or services, health, the environment or quality of life, beyond academia? What is your overall view?

1.2.7 Overall assessment

ASSESSMENT: overall reasoning

- What is the overall profile, and scientific quality of the research group?
- To what extent is the research group linked to / have an impact on the research environment at its institution?
- What is the overall significance of the research group in a national research area context?

1.2.8 Feedback
Appendix I: Template for an assessment of the ten most important publications listed by the institutions

Template for an overall assessment of the ten most important publications listed by the institution

The institutions have been invited to submit a list of ten most important publications. These publications are listed as the attachment of the institutional self-evaluation, and also available as pdf or open access links for further information.

The assessor should provide an overall assessment of these listed publications by the institution. The assessment is overarching, however, the publications can be consulted if/when relevant.

The overall assessment should be provided with the grading scale for scientific quality, along with reasoning.

Note that not all of the questions involve a quality criterion (for instance, to what extent are the publications interdisciplinary or co-authored does not imply a normative judgement), these criteria are proposed to link the assessment of publications to the overall assessment of the institutional aims and strategies for the field.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Question</th>
<th>Response</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>How would you assess the selected publication outlets (i.e. significance and quality of journals, publishers, book series)?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How would you assess the originality and significance of the publications within its designated field, nationally and/or internationally?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Are the submitted ten publications representative of the discipline in this institution? (i.e. do the publications represent few/many of the researchers and sub-themes of the discipline in this institution?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If relevant: To what extent do the publications contribute to interdisciplinary research?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If relevant: To what extent do the publications include co-authoring with significant researchers on the field (nationally and internationally)?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To what extent do the publications reflect the stated thematic, theoretical and/or methodological foci of the institution?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How would you in broad terms assess these ten publications?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix J: Template for an assessment of the publications of listed members at the research groups

Template for an overall assessment of the publications of listed members at the research groups
The research groups have been invited to submit one publication per member listed in the evaluation. The publication could be a scientific article or a book chapter. For monographs and other publications exceeding 30 pages, the main ideas and findings of the publication should be indicated. The selected chapter(s) should not exceed 50 pages. The panel will consider when external referees are needed for further assessment of the publications.

The assessors should review all the submitted publications in terms of their quality, and provide a single assessment for all of the publications submitted by the research group, following the template underneath. The assessment should be written with the assumption that parts of the text can be used for the section with the title “Research production and scientific quality”.

Please provide an overall assessment using the grading scale for scientific quality (5-1), as well as a short reasoning for the grade.

Note that not all of the questions involve a quality criterion (for instance, to what extent are the publications interdisciplinary or co-authored does not imply a normative judgement), these criteria are proposed to link the assessment of publications to the overall assessment of the research group aims, scope and strategies.

| How would you assess the selected publication outlets, i.e. significance and quality of journals and other venues for publications. |
| How would you assess the scientific quality of the publications in terms of coherence of argument, methodology and overall analysis? |
| How would you assess the empirical contributions of the publications? |
| How would you assess the analytical and/or theoretical contributions of the publications? |
| **If relevant:** To what extent do the publications contribute to interdisciplinary research? |
| How would you assess the originality of the publications within its field, nationally/internationally? |
| **If relevant:** To what extent do the publications include co-authoring with significant researchers on the field, nationally and internationally? |
| How would you assess overall coherence of the research group publication output, that is, the level of shared thematic, theoretical and/or methodological foci in the group? To what extent do the publications reflect the stated thematic, theoretical and/or methodological foci of the research group? |
| Overall evaluation of the quality of publication output (reasoning and assessment scale for scientific quality) |